



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



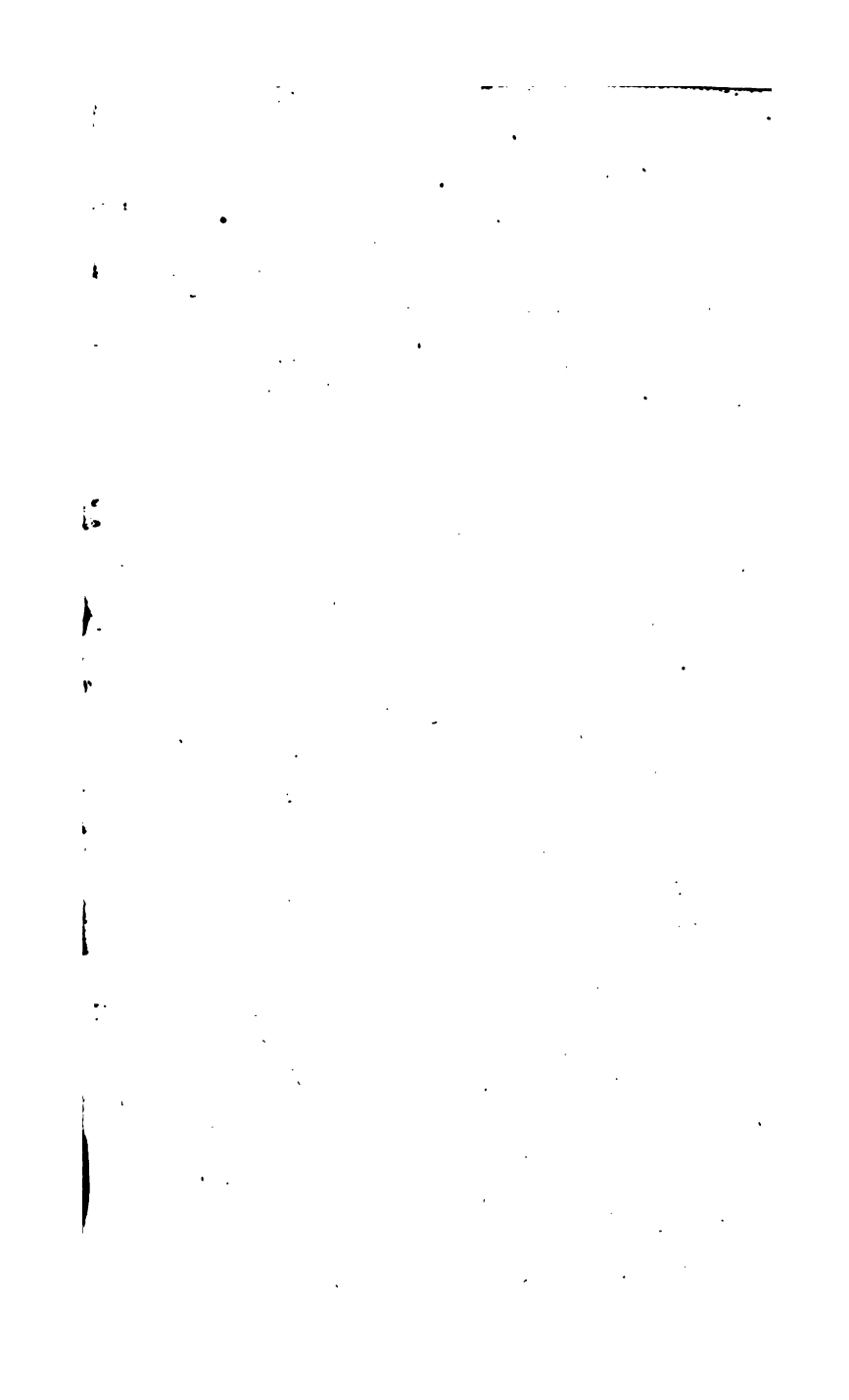
Rt. from Thornton

1695 f. 9

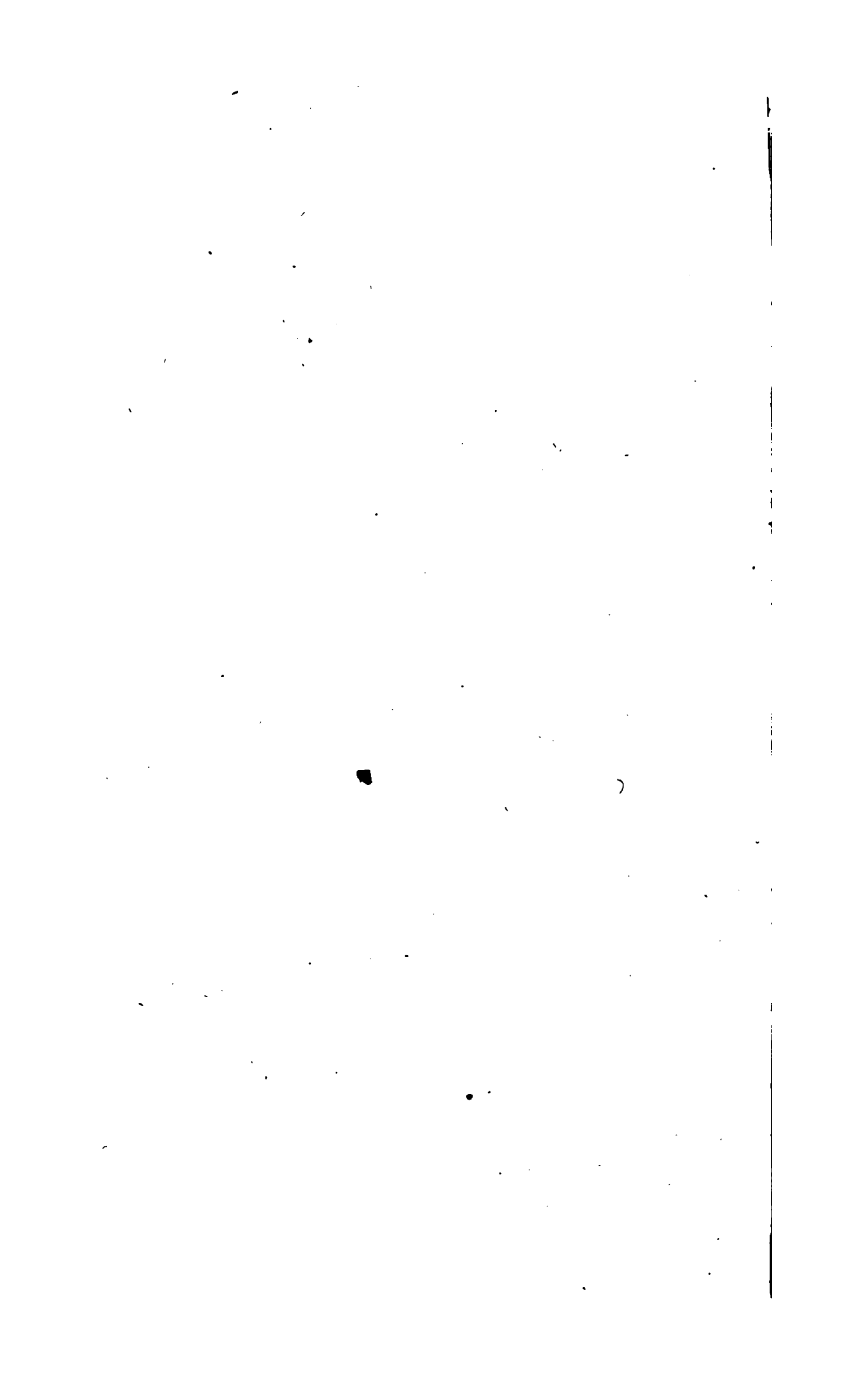
C

CR. O 79
2

THORNTON & SON,
Booksellers,
11 The Broad,
Oxford.



100



NEW AMUSEMENTS

OF THE

GERMAN SPA.

Written in FRENCH, in the Year 1763.

By J. P. De LIMBOURG, M.D.

Senior Fellow of the ROYAL ACADEMY of SCIENCES
at MONTPELIER.

VOLUME II.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED

N O V E L S,

CONTAINING CERTAIN

Histories, Anecdotes *and* Adventures.

DUBLIN:

Printed by S. COTTER, E. WATTS, J. POTTS, and
J. WILLIAMS, Bookfellers, M, DCC, LXV.



CONTENTS

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

CHAPTER VII. Continued. Page 1

CHAPTER VIII.

ON the Fountain Geronstere. On the various Instances of extraordinary Cures performed by drinking the Spa Waters in general, but more particularly those of the Spring at that Place. On the Medicines which probably contribute to their Success. A ludicrous Enquiry into the Maxim, so much boasted of at the Wells, That the Effects of their Waters seldom appear conspicuous till a considerable Time after the Drinking of them is over. 32

CHAPTER IX.

On the Cascade at Coe. On the Castle and Marquisate of Franchimont. On the Origin of Springs. On the particular Qualities of those at the Spa. On the Country Chase. On the Plenty or Fertility of the Spa. On the several Springs or Fountains at Tonnellet, and Watroz. On the principal Employments

CONTENTS.

	Page
<i>ments at the Spa. On the Visits paid at the Departure of the Gentry; and the Expences that attend that agreeable Place.</i>	89

NOVELS.

<i>The Hobgoblin at the Spa.</i>	163
<i>Roselli and the Ambassadors of France.</i>	186
<i>The Adventurer; an entertaining History of Baron Polnitz.</i>	190
<i>The Unfortunate Coquette; or, The History of Signer Gratiani and Signora Justina.</i>	207

NEW

Florinda Gardiner

New Amusements, &c.

CHAP. VII. continued.

“ **T**HE second act of the farce soon came on ;
“ but the music that succeeded, gave the au-
“ dience a favourable opportunity to make them-
“ selves merry about that unexpected incident of the
“ discovery of the count's marriage, notwithstanding
“ all his artifice and affected stratagems to con-
“ ceal it. Some short time before the music was
“ over, the king of the ball found himself not a lit-
“ tle indisposed, and under an absolute necessity to
“ withdraw, and quit the ball as imperceptibly as he
“ could. As he delayed his return for some confi-
“ derable time, every one in the room was enqui-
“ ring what was become of him : nor could any bo-
“ dy give the least tale or tidings of him. All the
“ gentlemen's valets in the inn, as well as the servants
“ belonging to the house, were ordered, if possible,
“ to find out the place of his retreat. At last, after
“ a long and diligent search, his majesty was disco-
“ vered snoring, and in a very profound sleep, in a
“ certain little hut, like that in which the celebra-
“ ted Arius breathed his last. This discovery set
“ the whole assembly in a roar, who let fly a thou-
“ sand little waggish remarks on this new adventure.

2 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ The proper persons employed used their utmost
 “ endeavours to wake him, but found it no very easy
 “ task. In short, though routed in some measure,
 “ he fell so fast asleep again, that they were forced
 “ to convey him to his bed, in order for him to finish
 “ his nap, which kept his eyes fast closed till the
 “ next morning. The company, however, were by
 “ no means inclined to follow his example, and did
 “ not seem to regret, in any inconsolable manner,
 “ the absence of their monarch; but put it to the
 “ vote whether the ball should be continued; and it
 “ passed in the affirmative by a great majority, espe-
 “ cially as all the necessary disbursements were fully
 “ defrayed. Accordingly my lady gave her hand to
 “ the marquis, and the dutches to a young lord; and
 “ they began the ball again with a minuet of four,
 “ and continued dancing with spirit till eleven o’clock,
 “ and diverted themselves still farther, at proper in-
 “ tervals, with a hearty laugh at this merry adven-
 “ ture of their mock-king of the ball.

“ When we were returned to our inn, I mentioned
 “ to Mr. Lake the circumstance of the opium with
 “ some real concern: but he assured me, that he
 “ knew full well the quantity that was administered,
 “ and that there was nothing to fear on that score.
 “ However, I engaged him, for my own private sa-
 “ tisfaction, to step up with me into our sound sleep-
 “ er’s apartment. We found him safe and well in
 “ his bed, but loth to open his eyes; and it was
 “ with some difficulty that we effected it. Mr. Lake
 “ administered a little lemon-juice, and prevailed on
 “ him to swallow it; which brought him so far to
 “ himself, that he chatted with us for a little while,
 “ but

OF THE SPA.

“ but then relapsed into another nap. We left him
 “ and went to bed ourselves, upon Mr. Lake’s re-
 “ furing us that there was not the least danger to
 “ apprehended from the frolic that had been played.
 “ As soon as I was up, I made it my first business
 “ to know how our mock-hero was ; and the account
 “ I received convinced me that my real concern
 “ him was groundless. Being thus far satisfied,
 “ went directly to the Pouhon spring, where I found
 “ my lady and the dutchess, accompanied by the
 “ gentry of our party, who were diverting them-
 “ selves with the recollection of the follies and ex-
 “ vagant adventures of the preceding evening.
 “ Though this farce of ours was extremely diver-
 “ ting, yet we could not forbear blaming Mr. La-
 “ ke for pushing the affair too far ; and telling him that
 “ he was perfectly cruel in exposing the man in
 “ public a manner. We preached to him, however
 “ to no manner of purpose ; for he imagined it to
 “ a downright act of charity, and insisted that
 “ measures more salutary could possibly be taken
 “ with men of his character, than to set their egro-
 “ gious follies in the most glaring light, in order that
 “ they might not act the part of impostors any more.
 “ We agreed, that his ridicule was just, upon the
 “ supposition that the party exposed was capable
 “ seeing his error, and willing to amend it ; but that
 “ it appeared plain to us, that he had been wasting
 “ the Ethiopian white, and that all his lectures on
 “ morality would have no manner of effect, nor bring
 “ about the least reformation. In short, it was
 “ joint opinion, that notwithstanding this public
 “ grace, our mock-count would never cease his
 “ B 2 “ travagies

“travagances whilst he had any money left to support them; and that even then all the change or alteration that would be discernible in him would be this, that we should only see misfortune and folly closely united. You may say, gentlemen and ladies, whatever you please, said Mr. Lake; but I am determined to play the physician once more; and in case my second dose proves ineffectual, I will give you my word I will renounce the profession. If my prescription fails of its desired effect, it shall not be my fault. However, let the worst come to the worst, he can but remain the same incorrigible blockhead he appears to be; and he has given us a comedy at his own expence. Not to keep you in suspense any longer, I am determined to dub him king of the Bobelins. It is an ancient ceremony that I once saw solemnized here at the Spa, some years ago. I will have it revived, and no coxcomb was ever better qualified for so dignified a post. I will undertake the management of the whole affair; and all the indulgence I crave in this my intended coronation is, that no one here present shall obstruct me in the prosecution of it. Our mock-king, now perfectly recovered from his drowsy fit, having adjusted all the important concerns of his toilette, took it in his head to go to mafs, but with what view, whether to make a merit of it, or to put on the air of a sound catholic, I shall not presume to determine: as soon as mafs was over, the abbefs of ***, who happened likewise to be there, and sat at his elbow, took a turn into the garden of the Capuchins, where we were walking. She had not been there above five minutes,
when

“ when we perceived one of the count’s valets run-
 “ ning towards her; and, without making any apolo-
 “ gy, he asked her in a very abrupt manner whethet
 “ she had not found his master’s agate snuff-box,
 “ which he had lost in the chapel. The abbess,
 “ somewhat startled at so odd an address, told him
 “ she had not; whereupon the valet, who had learned
 “ his assurance from his master, made his applicati-
 “ ons to every one that had been at church, and ask-
 “ ed the same impertinent question; and receiving no
 “ satisfactory answer, he obliged the reverend fathers
 “ of the Capuchins to search every hole and corner
 “ for his master’s stray snuff-box. I must own, said
 “ the abbess, *I should have been pleased, had the*
 “ *box been found; for the impertinent fellow accost-*
 “ *ed me in such an audacious manner, as if he sus-*
 “ *pected I had pilfered it. And her notion, she soon*
 “ *found, was well grounded; for the count himself*
 “ *immediately addressed her, and with an air of gra-*
 “ *vity begged she would return him his snuff-box,*
 “ *since the loss, madam, said he, would be irrepa-*
 “ *rable, as it was given me by the princess of *** as*
 “ *a distinguishing mark of her favour and affection: in*
 “ *short, madam, added he, I am undone unless you*
 “ *restore it. The abbess, perfectly confounded to*
 “ *hear such an extravagant address, treated him as a*
 “ *scoundrel, and an insolent fellow, and bid him make*
 “ *his impertinent enquiries elsewhere. The marquis*
 “ *seemed highly offended, and espoused the cause of*
 “ *the abbess, and told him, that he deserved to be*
 “ *caned. The abbess, however, begged of him to*
 “ *drop the quarrel, saying very smartly, that the man,*
 “ *who is such a fribble as to patch and paint, could*

6 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ never terrify, any woman that he attacks ; and she
 “ presumed, he was one of those effeminate cox-
 “ combs. In short, she soon disconcerted him, and
 “ sent him away with a flea in his ear.

“ No sooner were we sat down to dinner, but in
 “ comes our mock-hero ; and in a minute or two af-
 “ ter came his valet, with his agate snuff-box, in-
 “ forming him at the same time that he had, through
 “ mistake, left it upon his toilette. Now, sir, said
 “ the marquis, the least you can do, as soon as you
 “ have dined, is, to wait on the abbess, and beg her
 “ pardon ; and I insist on your doing it, or—Oh
 “ lord ! sir, said our cowardly blunderbuss, that I will
 “ do, you may depend upon it : but upon my faith,
 “ sir, I imagined that the lady who sat next me at
 “ church had concealed it, with an intent only to
 “ put me into a panic. It was agreed, however, be-
 “ tween them, that this egregious misdemeanour
 “ should be hushed up, in case he waited on the ab-
 “ bess, and gave her all the satisfaction she required :
 “ and Mr. Lake, who delights in nothing so much as
 “ drollery, endeavoured to calm this storm, in hopes
 “ to get the abbess on his side, and to play her part
 “ in the new-intended farce.

“ This casual adventure having cut our dinner
 “ somewhat shorter than usual, we withdrew to the
 “ coffee-house, in order to make a party at billiards,
 “ and trifle away there an hour or two, till it was
 “ time to wait upon my lady. Whilst we were there ;
 “ a hawker accidentally came in, one who strolls from
 “ fair to fair, in order to vend a few toys and trin-
 “ kets. He opened his packet, and desired us to cast
 “ our eyes on his wares, in hopes we might become
 “ customers.

“ customers. It had little else in it, besides a parcel
 “ of snuff-boxes, composed of a certain stone, called
 “ the Mayence Flint, which those hawkers impose
 “ on the public for agate. We looked upon several
 “ of them, and asked the price. He did not seem to
 “ be very extravagant in his demands, though we ima-
 “ gined he over valued them. However, said he,
 “ gentlemen, the best I have are at your service at a
 “ guinea apiece; though he swore, at the same time,
 “ he had sold one of them that very morning to Monf.
 “ the count of L*** for no less than three ducats.
 “ This unexpected eclairsissement unravelled the
 “ mysterious piece of gallantry conferred on him, as
 “ he pretended, by the princess of ***; and by that
 “ means we were fully convinced, beyond all contra-
 “ diction, that the grand present was nothing more
 “ than an air of vanity, and a gross imposition; and
 “ from thence we concluded, that the empty-headed
 “ purchaser was no better than an incorrigible Cox-
 “ comb. We took particular care, however, to make
 “ the hawker not only to repeat the count’s name
 “ over and over, but to give us a description of his
 “ person and dress, lest he and we should be mistaken
 “ in our man: but being fully satisfied who the pur-
 “ chaser was of so cheap a bargain, we waited imme-
 “ diately upon the abbess to divert her with an ac-
 “ count of the accidental discovery which we had
 “ made. Upon hearing our tale she laughed very
 “ heartily, and begged that we would accompany her
 “ to my lady’s, where we should be sure of meeting
 “ with the dutchess. We waited on her accord-
 “ ingly, to whom we communicated our little anecdote,
 “ with which they were highly delighted. In the
 “ interim,

8 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ interim, our droll Mr. Lake, who stayed behind
 “ with the count at the inn, had prevailed on the
 “ self-conceited coxcomb to accept of the title and
 “ honours of the King of the Bobelins; a favour
 “ which every one, said he, will be ready and willing
 “ to confer upon you as a grateful acknowledgement
 “ for the late amusement with which you indulged
 “ the ladies. Our giddy-brained mock-hero was ea-
 “ sily drawn into the snare; and looking upon this
 “ new title, though ridiculous enough in itself, as a
 “ mark of high respect and distinction, begged of Mr.
 “ Lake that he would use his interest at the ensuing
 “ election. Our droll promised him to stand his friend
 “ in that important article, on this express condition,
 “ that he kept the affair an impenetrable secret; lest
 “ some person or other of equal merit with himself
 “ might entertain a thought of becoming his compe-
 “ titor; and lest the abbess moreover, in order to
 “ avenge the indignity he had so lately offered her,
 “ should cabal against him, and prevent his election.
 “ The preliminaries thus settled, Mr. Lake took his
 “ leave of the count, and set out in all haste to visit
 “ the ladies, and give them a true and just account
 “ of this whimsical expedition. He likewise instruct-
 “ ed the abbess how to play her part, when the
 “ count came to her to make his apology for his too
 “ rash deportment: and whilst he was upon the spot,
 “ for their farther amusement he drew up, extem-
 “ pore, the preamble to the edict or act for the esta-
 “ blishment of the approaching election; to which we,
 “ who were to bear a part in the farce, gave our una-
 “ nimous consent. And as it was drawn up in such
 “ an humorous manner, I thought it worth my while
 “ to

“ to make a transcript of it for the amusement of my
 “ readers.

“ The form ran thus.

“ We the Bobelins, sound and unsound, here assem-
 “ bled at the Spa, for the respective recovery of all our
 “ maladies both present and to come ; and more espe-
 “ cially for the evacuation of all such humours as are
 “ of a gloomy, bilious, and atrabilarious nature ; to
 “ all such as shall see, read, or rightly understand,
 “ the contents of these presents ; and above all to such
 “ of our members as are far gone in the spleen or the
 “ vapours, friends, true or false, now actually resident
 “ on the spot, and engaged in the laudable and loyal
 “ plan which we are now carrying into execution ;
 “ health, honour, joy, appetite, and a free passage of
 “ their waters : Now know all men by these presents,
 “ that, pursuant to the antient and laudable custom of
 “ our predecessors, we are very solicitous, that the es-
 “ tablished discipline of our water-drinkers should be
 “ no ways violated or infringed, for want of a proper
 “ chieftain, or head, capable of watching over and pre-
 “ serving those invaluable privileges to which we have
 “ had a just right and title from time immemorial : and
 “ whereas the most noble, the most illustrious, and
 “ most glorious of all those privileges is, our indefea-
 “ sible right to make choice of a king to rule over us ;
 “ and that such election is to be from time to time held
 “ at our capital, the Spa, according to the antient Bo-
 “ belinic laws and constitutions ; we have taken it into
 “ our most serious consideration, and that with all the
 “ mature deliberation imaginable, to fill the throne,
 “ vacant by the resignation of my lord Colifichet, our

10 NEW AMUSEMENTS

" late king, of joyous memory : having, with indefati-
 " gable industry, made due search, throughout the
 " whole extent of our dominions, for a subject worthy
 " of being raised to that royal dignity, we have cast a
 " favourable eye on that most puissant, most illustri-
 " ous, and renowned lord, Monf. N. N. who hath hi-
 " therto too modestly concealed his singular talents un-
 " der the humble title of the count of L***, &c. &c.
 " with a laudable view, by this our unanimous choice,
 " to add a new lustre to his most shining qualities,
 " and convince the whole world of his extraordinary
 " personal, as well as acquired accomplishments, by
 " setting them in the fairest and most advantageous
 " light: and we are the rather induced thereto on ac-
 " count of the near affinity and alliances of the count
 " above named, not only to all the sovereigns and prin-
 " ces of the European world, but to Prester John
 " himself, the king of Congo, and the several Yncas
 " of Peru, whose friendship and regard ought to be held
 " in the highest estimation by our republic. We there-
 " fore the Bobelins, whose names are hereunder sub-
 " scribed, in the name of our whole body corporate,
 " and by virtue of the full powers with which we are
 " invested, do declare to all people to whom these
 " presents may come, or in any ways belong or ap-
 " pertain, that we have made choice of, elected, and
 " created, and by these presents do make choice of,
 " elect, and create, the above-named most noble,
 " most illustrious, and puissant lord, the count of L***,
 " King of the Bobelins, and of all the fountains to the
 " said Spa belonging, or in any wise appertaining, to-
 " gether with all those honours, rights, privileges, pre-
 " rogatives, immunities, &c. &c. attached to the high
 " dignity

“ dignity aforesaid ; hereby ordering and directing,
 “ that he the said count shall be acknowledged as such
 “ in all places as far as our Bobelinic jurisdiction may
 “ extend, and by all our officers and agents wherever
 “ residing ; strictly enjoining all our Bobelins, of what
 “ age, sex, quality, order, state, or condition soever,
 “ to acknowledge him as their lord and sovereign, and
 “ to testify, all that homage, veneration and respect due
 “ to so illustrious a personage, under the penalty of arbitrary punishment, and our high displeasure. And being farther sollicitous, that his majesty should be amply furnished and provided with all things necessary and expedient for the better maintenance and support of that dignity and high character which he bears and sustains, we do hereby assign, transfer, and set over to him all those revenues and domains formerly occupied, possessed, and enjoyed, by his royal predecessors ; and as an indisputable mark and testimony of our peculiar veneration and esteem for his person, we thereto add, with the utmost pleasure, all the profits and advantages arising from the exhalations of all our several and respective springs whether ferruginous, vitriolic, or atrimonious ; that is to say, our springs of Poullon, Sauveniere, Groisbee, Tonchelet, Watroz, Barizart and Niveze, &c. for the better maintenance and support of the daily expences of his toilette ; viz. such as paint, patches, ribbands, &c. &c. and moreover, we with equal pleasure add the profits arising from the sulphurous vapours of our spring called Geronstere, to defray the petty expences naturally accruing from the frequent purchase of a sufficient and reasonable number of little golden tooth-pick-cases, gold watches,

“ with

14 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ time, at the fountain of Pouhon, with all the pomp
 “ and splendor that a public affair of so high an im-
 “ portance to the Bobeline society would well admit
 “ of on so short a notice. Our crazy-crowned count
 “ took all these compliments of my lady as literal facts,
 “ returned her a thousand thanks for her solicitations
 “ in his favour, and that it was his earnest desire, if
 “ she approved of his motion, to be crowned by the
 “ hands of the dutchess. In this she readily acquies-
 “ ced ; but advised him, however, to keep the project
 “ an impenetrable secret, and not to make his personal
 “ appearance till he had proper intimation ; for, to
 “ tell you the truth, said she, ’tis proposed to be per-
 “ formed by a proclamation, all at once, and wholly
 “ unexpected ; and that he would find it redound more
 “ to his glory. These precautions seemed to be high-
 “ ly necessary, because the projectors were afraid lest
 “ some one over-officious person or another should
 “ open his eyes, and convince him of his vanity and
 “ self-conceit. He promised punctually to obey all
 “ her ladyship’s instructions, and withdrew in perfect
 “ raptures. As for my own part, to speak the truth
 “ ingenuously, I heartily pitied the poor man, and
 “ could not but think, in my own private judgment,
 “ that the delusion was perfectly cruel. The mar-
 “ quis, as highly disgusted at his ill-conduct as he was,
 “ gave into my sentiments ; but all our compassion
 “ was of no avail, we were over-powered by num-
 “ bers, and so suffered him to swim down with the
 “ stream.
 “ When the appointed afternoon was at hand, we
 “ concerted the humorous prosecution of this farce,
 “ but submitted the whole care and management of
 “ it

“ it to the conduct of Mr. Lake, and a fellow droll
“ of his acquaintance, one signor Gratiani, to bring
“ on the intended procession. There was music e-
“ nough ready at hand; there was no diversion for an
“ Englishman, and an Italian, without it. They re-
“ tained, in the name of the count, and by his express
“ orders, all the instruments that were to be procured
“ at the Spa, such as haut-boys, French-horns, vio-
“ lins, bass-violis, lutes, harps, flutes, down to the pipe
“ and tabor.

“ The next morning the count, by the advice of
“ signor Gratiani, sent his valet to almost every inn
“ in the town, to invite all the water-drinkers to be at
“ the fountain of Pouhon exactly at three in the af-
“ ternoon, in order to partake of an entertainment
“ which he proposed to give there. This intelligence
“ soon got wind, and ran from house to house, through
“ every corner of the Spa. No one soul failed of
“ giving his attendance. Every one was highly sensi-
“ ble of the count's folly and extravagance, and their
“ curiosity induced them to go and see what a grand
“ figure he proposed to make there. The French-
“ horns, planted at a house adjacent to the wells,
“ opened the grand entertainment. The Pouhon hall
“ abounded with instruments of music of all sorts,
“ which formed, indeed, an awkward and odd kind of
“ concert, yet it created a world of diversion. This
“ rough music put the whole numerous assembly into
“ perfect good-humour, and confirmed them in the
“ resolution they had before taken of conferring on
“ the count a title, which so aptly would correspond
“ with his egregious follies, that no person whose-
“ ever would entertain a thought of becoming his ri-
“ val.

16 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ val. In the hall there was a table plentifully spread
 “ with comfits, biscuits, fruits of all sorts, and tarts
 “ in abundance ; with a variety of liquors, the choicest
 “ of ales, wine, and cyder : the fountain itself was de-
 “ corated with the gayest flowers, and additional gar-
 “ lands ; and our royal adventurer purchased for him-
 “ self a crown composed of Italian flowers, which cost
 “ him a brace of guineas, to wear upon this solemn
 “ occasion. And in order to render the scene still
 “ more burlesque and humorous, signor Gratiani had
 “ taken care to have a brisk arch lad, whom he had
 “ tutored, dressed in the very same gorgeous attire
 “ with the count. There were divers pieces of
 “ whale-bone sewed in the folds, or plaits, of his coat,
 “ to imitate the form of the count’s pockets, which
 “ were extended beyond all measure, and beyond the
 “ fashion : the lad had a ribband at his shirt collar, of
 “ the same colour with his clothes ; in imitation of the
 “ red paint made use of by the count at his toilette,
 “ his cheeks were besmeared with the juice of raspber-
 “ ries ; and in order to make the copy appear as like
 “ the original as possible, his face was patched all o-
 “ ver ; in short, the young fellow was equipped, in
 “ every respect, in the count’s taste. In this gaudy
 “ trim, he acted the part of his majesty’s herald at
 “ arms, and preceded the count in the royal processi-
 “ on. At the first sight of the young wag, nobody
 “ could refrain from laughing, as he cut such a comic
 “ figure, and so perfectly resembled the count, his
 “ master.

“ However, I soon perceived my first reluctance re-
 “ vive at the sight of a scene which could not fail of
 “ reflecting an everlasting disgrace and ridicule on the
 “ thoughtless

“thoughtless extravagant coxcomb: my heart mis-
“gave me, and I sincerely repented that I had con-
“nived at the prosecution of this new farce. I thought
“it incumbent on me to renew my endeavours to frus-
“trate the monstrous proceedings. I mentioned my
“disgust to the marquis, who gave into my senti-
“ments; as did also the good-natured abbess; and
“the dutchess, likewise, to whom she had told the
“story, acknowledged, that the farce was carried to
“too great a length; and she very much feared, that
“the catastrophe, contrary to all farces, might prove
“tragical in the issue, when the count’s eyes came to
“be opened, and he began to be sensible of the gross
“indignity that was offered him. We used our ut-
“most endeavours to bring my lady over to our par-
“ty; but she could scarce be persuaded to renounce
“the sight of a farce that was so well calculated to
“hit her taste. However, as she was inclined to pity,
“notwithstanding her natural vivacity, and fondness
“for mirth, she consented to drop all further proceed-
“ings, and undertook to expostulate with Mr. Lake
“on the important topic. She insisted on having a
“personal conference with him about it; and accord-
“ingly made use of all the eloquence she was mistress
“of, to prevail on him to desist; and we begged of
“him to be ruled by my lady. ’Twas with no small
“difficulty that he renounced so joyous an entertain-
“ment, which he had so artfully concerted, and
“brought so near to perfection. He yielded, howe-
“ver, to our joint entreaties, partly overcome by rea-
“son, and partly by complaisance. Signor Gratiani
“very readily acquiesced: but the most difficult point
“was, to bring over the party principally concerned,
“to

18 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ to decline the proposed coronation. Nobody was
 “ willing to undertake so ticklish an affair as to cure
 “ him of his blindness. One lady might prove his
 “ physician better than another, and my lady was de-
 “ termined to take that office upon herself. In the
 “ height of this important debate, the giddy-brained
 “ count, impatient of attaining to the royalty propo-
 “ sed, made his appearance on the stage more affect-
 “ edly dressed out than ever. He had neither spared
 “ paint, patches, nor curls. His valets, likewise, all
 “ in the richest liveries, attended him with an air of
 “ gravity suitable to the occasion; and the merry An-
 “ drew, his grotesque herald at arms, preceded him,
 “ archly affecting all his airs, and his very gait. This
 “ ridiculous retinue set the whole assembly, which was
 “ very numerous, upon a perfect roar; and we our-
 “ selves, notwithstanding all our humanity and fellow-
 “ feeling for him, could not refrain from bursting out
 “ into laughter. The count, thrusting through the
 “ crowd, went up directly to the dutchess, not doubt-
 “ ing but he should receive his coronation from her
 “ fair hands. Her grace, however, took the coxcomb
 “ on one side, and told him with an air of coldness and
 “ disdain, that his eyes must be extremely dim, if he
 “ could not see that he was made the public object
 “ of ridicule.—Who does your grace speak of? not
 “ me, I hope!—Yes, you, sir, with all your conceited
 “ and ridiculous airs, said my lady; and all that we,
 “ and these gentlemen here, have said and done, has
 “ been with no other view than to clear away the film
 “ from off your eyes, and work out, if possible, your
 “ future reformation. Your monstrous deportment
 “ deserves severely to be chastised; and we should do
 “ you

“ you but strict justice if we left you here the laughing-stock of all the crowd. For God’s sake, my lady, what have I done ? said the conceited coxcomb, in a perfect surprise.—What have you done !

“ replied my lady, you blind, affected fop !—are you not ashamed to dress yourself in so ridiculous a manner, to paint and patch to so violent a degree, and be guilty of an hundred other extravagancies besides ? Oh ! fie for shame, sir, you patch and paint so excessively, that the most shameless coquette in the kingdom would blush to copy you. Your vanity and self-conceit so perfectly darken your senses, that you cannot discern, that all your entertainments and your balls have no other effect, than the making you the general object of contempt and ridicule. Nobody goes to them, but as to an idle farce, to create themselves a little mirth. You had much better, if you will hearken to my advice, save your money for better purposes, and live within your income. You are a fit person, truly, to keep company with nobility ! Know, sir, from me, and take my freedom in good part, that every body here despises you ; and no gentlemen or ladies for the future will give you the least encouragement, or accept of you for a companion. It is the last time, take notice, that I shall ever condescend to speak to you. Let my advice carry some weight with it ; be improved by my present pity and compassion for you : and if you cannot, thro’ self-conceit, perceive that you are the just object of ridicule, cast your eyes upon your perfect picture ; that arch lad yonder, who is dressed exactly like you, and mimicks very naturally all your actions, and every

“ affected

20 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ affected air you put on. Here the poor mortified
 “ count would have pleaded his quality in excuse.—
 “ But hush! sir, said the dutchess, do not harp upon
 “ that string: it is well known who you are; and your
 “ countship has no other existence than in your own
 “ distempered brain. Some people, who have not
 “ that compassion for you as I have, would have treat-
 “ ed you as you too justly deserve, for your presump-
 “ tion in asserting that you were a relation of mine,
 “ and for your impertinence in deporting yourself in
 “ so abrupt a manner towards that innocent old lady
 “ the abbess. Here,—take your crown; and a very
 “ fine one it is, truly!—Recollect yourself, and re-
 “ nounce your folly. If you have the least grain of
 “ consideration in you, you will change the scene, un-
 “ der some plausible pretence or another, and enter-
 “ tain the ladies with a ball instead of a coronation.

“ The count, perfectly struck dumb with this long
 “ and pathetic expostulation, did not know what to
 “ say in his own vindication; but turning himself,
 “ with a dejected and disconsolate air, towards Mr.
 “ Lake, beckoned him with a view to speak to him in
 “ the hall. He had a long doleful tale to tell him; but
 “ Mr. Lake, turning a deaf ear to all his complaints,
 “ ordered a valet to make a public proclamation, that
 “ if the ladies were inclined to repair to the meadow
 “ adjoining to the Seven o'clock walk, Monf. the
 “ count would order all his music to attend them.
 “ There was a long consultation about it; but the
 “ dutchess engaged the best part of the ladies to ac-
 “ cept of the motion: and the music, or concert, soon
 “ tempted the whole company to resort to the place
 “ of rendezvous. There they diverted themselves
 “ with

“ with various kinds of dancing, and the rural ball
“ gave general satisfaction.

“ Here the farce ended ; but it had been pushed to
“ a much farther extent, if Mr. Lake’s plan and the
“ public taste had not been in a great measure discon-
“ certed. The drolls and jovial spirits were greatly
“ disappointed by so unexpected an interruption ; for,
“ according to what had been practised formerly at
“ the Spa on the like public occasion, there were di-
“ vers ceremonies still behind, which, in their opinion,
“ were equally worthy of observance. His majesty
“ ought to have been seated upon a verdant throne,
“ embellished with a thousand parti-coloured flowers ;
“ he ought to have had all his officers about him ; all
“ the Bobelins, on their bended knees, should have
“ laid their hands on the fountain, and sworn, that
“ they would strictly observe all the statutes of their
“ order according to the different articles drawn up
“ in form, and therein after particularly mentioned
“ and expressed : the king ought to have been carried
“ with all the pomp and solemnity imaginable, accom-
“ panied by his loyal Bobelins, with drums beating,
“ and trumpets sounding, all over the town, and some-
“ times to the more remote fountains, where no one
“ was to presume to take a glass till he had drank first,
“ whenever he thought convenient to honour any
“ such fountain with his presence. After this, the
“ farce concluded, for the generality, with a grand
“ ball, which was always given by the king : and it
“ must be acknowledged, that no coxcomb ever had
“ a better and more indisputable title to this mock-
“ dignity, or coronation, than our affected count.
“ However, gentlemen and ladies of the best sense, }

“ as

22 NEW AMUSEMENTS

" as well as the highest distinction, approved of our
 " taking some compassion on him ; and I am greatly
 " pleased in my own mind, that I contributed in some
 " measure towards his relief. What good effect or
 " impression on his brain our gentle reprehensions
 " might make, I am at a loss to determine ; for he mo-
 " ved off the premises the next morning, as soon as
 " he had discharged all the debts he had contracted
 " thro' his folly and extravagance, which amounted
 " to a good round sum. Happy for him, if they con-
 " tributed any ways towards making him wiser for
 " the future ! but more happy still will it be for our
 " young sparks, who learn oeconomy at his expence,
 " and take care to avoid being guilty of such egregi-
 " ous follies, by being timely forewarned by his pub-
 " lic disgrace ; in a word, who, by his odious example,
 " detest all unnatural affectation, and modestly sit
 " down contented with that station in which fortune
 " has placed them ! However deceitful the world
 " may be, and however some may take a pride in ex-
 " ternal show, the man who dresses with decency and
 " neatness, and prefers simplicity to pomp, is happi-
 " er far than he who makes a grand appearance, and
 " puts on borrowed airs ; by which acts of extrava-
 " gance and indiscretion, he seldom fails, either soon-
 " er or later, of becoming the just object of contempt
 " and ridicule. As ridicule is the natural and certain
 " result, or consequence, of affectation, so contempt
 " and misfortunes are the genuine fruits of vanity and
 " self-conceit.

" To the farce above described we shall here add
 " an abstract of the burlesque statutes and ordinances,
 " which are generally published on these humorous
 " and

“ and publick occasions ; and the rather, because they
 “ have a near connection and allusion to that joyous
 “ course of life which is peculiar to the Spa ; the sum
 “ and substance whereof is drawn up in the manner
 “ and terms hereunder expressed.

“ We the sovereign and supreme of the water-
 “ drinkers of all the springs now subsisting, either
 “ within the town of Spa or its environs, by the grace
 “ and free choice of the Bobelins in parliament assem-
 “ bled ; king of Geronsiere, duke of Pouhon, and so-
 “ vereign lord or count of the several and respective
 “ fountains commonly called Sauveniere, Groisbeck,
 “ Watroz and Tonnelet ; governor and sole president
 “ of the august assembly of choice spirits now residing
 “ within our joyous dominions, &c. &c.

“ Having with the utmost attention observed, and
 “ felt with a secret contentment and satisfaction be-
 “ yond the power of words to express, the benevo-
 “ lence, zeal and affection of all our well-beloved sub-
 “ jects and vassals ; and more particularly their faith-
 “ ful, ready, and chearful observance of all and every
 “ the frank and free ordinances, statutes and regulati-
 “ ons of our grand predecessors of joyous memory ;
 “ and being very desirous to encourage and promote
 “ all such good qualities and accomplishments, and to
 “ cause, or procure all true love and good-will, as well
 “ as good-humour, to reign amongst us, and flourish
 “ and abound more and more through our dominions ;
 “ we not only confirm, but amplify and enlarge, as far
 “ as in us lies, absolutely, irrevocably, and for ever,
 “ all those invaluable and precious immunities, pri-
 “ vileges, and prerogatives, which our true and trust-
 “ ty Bobelins ever enjoyed in times past ; and for the
 “ establishment

24 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ establishment of them on a firmer and more lasting
“ basis, we do, by virtue of these presents, order and
“ direct,

“ I. That no person do presume to enter into, or
“ upon our territories, with any such wares, or com-
“ modities, as we and our council do now, or shall at
“ any time hereafter, declare and pronounce to be
“ contraband goods; such, for instance, as sorrow,
“ chagrin, melancholy, anxious care and solicitude,
“ uneasiness, lowness of spirits, domestic affairs, grave
“ countenances, haughty, and imperious airs, critical
“ conferences, political debates, &c. &c. on penalty
“ of being treated as disaffected subjects and contem-
“ ners of our institutions, of incurring our high dis-
“ pleasure, and of being for ever excluded from all
“ and every of our joyous assemblies.

“ II. That every member shall use his utmost en-
“ deavours to suit his temper and disposition at all
“ times to the company he shall happen to be in: thus
“ all the wise, or such, at least, as flatter themselves
“ that they have a just right and title to that denomi-
“ nation, shall not confront and treat with contempt
“ all such as are fools, of what nature or kind soever,
“ on pain of being accounted fools themselves, and
“ the just objects of ridicule.

“ III. That all vagrants, indolent and slothful wret-
“ ches, night-ramblers, and musical serenaders at un-
“ seasonable hours, shall be obliged to keep their beds
“ till eight in the morning, on the penalty of being se-
“ verely plagued with the head-ach.

“ IV. That all our loving subjects (those only in
“ the preceding article excepted) shall have full and
“ free liberty to begin the morning as early as they
“ think

“ think fit with drinking our mineral waters, without
 “ any inn-keeper, wine-merchant, or other publican,
 “ presuming to detain or oppose them.

“ V. That all young ladies, whether married or single, that divert themselves with walking upon our hills, or in our shady groves, may have free liberty to pick and chuse their gallants, without offence, lett, or interruption; nay, farther, shall bear liberty to do it as publicly as they please, on the penalty of being confined within-doors.

“ VI. That all our true and loving subjects shall have free privilege of rising as early in the morning as they please (except as above excepted) without the least fear or dread of discomposing our royal person, or without finding any of the gates belonging to our capital shut against them; in order that they may be enabled, without the least impediment or interruption, to make the best use of their time, and the most agreeable part of the day in visiting any of our salutary fountains, either within our capital, or the environs thereof.

“ VII. That during the time that any of our loving subjects shall be disposed to be present at any of our fountains, they shall always find proper attendants, who, for a small, and very modest gratuity, shall be ready and willing to supply them with as many glasses of our waters as they shall from time to time be inclined to drink; and moreover, for their better accommodation, and prevention of their catching cold, such attendants as aforesaid shall carefully keep up a good fire in their respective halls, of which they may take all advantages as occasion offers, without neglecting their customary walks,
 C or

26 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ as taking the fresh air when the weather will permit.

“ VIII. That having the health and welfare, as well as the pleasure of our well-beloved subjects, the Böhme, always at heart; we shall oblige none of them, against their inclinations, to take any tours into the country in rainy or tempestuous weather; but all of them, of both sexes; have hereby free permission to amuse themselves in such manner as they see most convenient at their own private apartments.

“ IX. That all such of our subjects as are invalids, and desirous of being restored to their health, by the observance of a proper regimen for that valuable purpose, shall have free liberty to go to dinner at eleven o'clock on plain and simple diet, either roast or boiled, without any made dishes, or rich sauces; as also to sup at six, and go to bed at nine, according to our antient customs; though at present, indeed, such regular observances are, for the most part, deemed altogether unfashionable, awkward, and perfectly out of taste.

“ X. That such of our subjects, on the other hand, who shall be inclined to live more at their ease, and with less restraint, may indulge themselves, if they please, about nine in the morning, with a substantial dish of chocolate, or else with some biscuits, and a bumper of Malaga wine, at their own option; and moreover shall be at free liberty to dine between twelve and one, either in public or private, or later if more agreeable; and may eat, without reserve, whatever is set before them, be the number of dishes more or less. Such gentlemen and ladies

“ dies are hereby farther authorized to sup on any
 “ thing that is light of digestion, at either seven, eight,
 “ or nine in the evening, as they see most fitting; and
 “ shall be under no obligation to sit up late, to toast
 “ either our own health, or those of the royal family;
 “ but have our free consent, as well as advice, to go
 “ to bed at half an hour after nine, or ten at the far-
 “ thest.

“ XI. That all our Nobles, of both sexes, may
 “ have full and free liberty to spend the remainder of
 “ their time in manner and form following; that is to
 “ say, they are hereby permitted, from and after the
 “ usual hour of breakfast, either to repair to their toi-
 “ lettes, in order to dress as decently or gaily as their
 “ respective circumstances will admit; or, in case they
 “ are religiously disposed, they are free to go to mass;
 “ which we have settled and adjusted to be daily per-
 “ formed at eleven o'clock for their particular conve-
 “ nience: or, if they be more inclined to diversion
 “ than religion, they are at liberty by these presents
 “ to resort any of our coffee-houses or assemblies,
 “ where they may play either at cards, back-gammon,
 “ or billiards, for what sums they please, more or less,
 “ provided there be no wrath, or contentions amongst
 “ them, but a strict regard to decency and decorum.
 “ And as to such as are neither disposed to go either
 “ to church or to any gaming house, they may with
 “ equal liberty either make their complimentary visits,
 “ state their accounts, or write to their correspondents,
 “ in order to fill up their time till dinner; or, if they
 “ have no business to dispatch, they may take a tour
 “ about the town to create them an appetite; and in
 “ the

28 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ the afternoon, they may either pay their friendly visits, go to the coffee-houses, or else to divert themselves with a walk in the Capuchins gardens: about five they may go to the ball, the assembly, the concert, or the play, according to the days appointed for those innocent and rational amusements; and at seven o'clock, every evening, they may recreate themselves in the Seven o'clock walk, or take a tour about the mountains, or meadows, in the parts adjacent: and in a word, every Bobelin may, without reserve, and from morning till night, pursue what amusements he likes best; our government being such as indulges an absolute and unlimited freedom, saving and excepting only as above excepted.

“ XII. That no one of the fair sex, whether maid, wife, or widow, shall look with an eye of coldness or disdain on any of our faithful subjects, who shall salute or address them with due respect and complaisance, whether it happen in any of our public walks, or assemblies; but more especially at our usual places of rendezvous, peculiarly appropriated for drinking our salutary waters; but that every maid, wife, or widow, shall treat them with an air of courtesy and good-humour, and shall cast upon them a favourable eye, at least to all outward appearance.

“ XIII. That no person shall be under the least obligation to dance with another, though it be at any of our balls, against his or her inclination; especially where they are conscious to themselves they may possibly incommode the company, expose their gravity, or above all, where they are sensible of their incapacity and want of judgment.

“ XIV.

“ XIV. That all maiden ladies, wives, or widows,
 “ may have free licence and permission, when the wea-
 “ ther is in all respects fine and serene, to make the
 “ best figure they are able, or their wardrobe will ad-
 “ mit of, either in our capital, or any of the parts ad-
 “ jacent; to paint and patch with all the art they are
 “ respectively mistresses of; and to put on every air
 “ which they imagine most alluring, in order to capti-
 “ vate the beaux; exhorting them nevertheless, in the
 “ most solemn and serious manner, not to dawb their
 “ fine faces, nor conceal their natural charms, nor an-
 “ ticipate the effects of old age itself.

“ XV. That as our seasons for the reception of a
 “ multitude of mixed company is but short, our casu-
 “ al visitors are permitted to enter into all manner of
 “ negotiation without the least controul; but more
 “ particularly into the contracts, or bonds of friend-
 “ ship, benevolence, love, fidelity, &c. That the con-
 “ tracting parties shall strictly observe our statutes, for
 “ these good purposes made and provided, whilst they
 “ are actually resident in these our dominions; but
 “ when they are in places far remote, and in foreign
 “ parts, this clause shall be null and of no effect, ex-
 “ cept in some particular cases, where the obligations
 “ to love and affection are firmly established, unaltera-
 “ ble and sincere, and never to be cancelled or made
 “ void, any thing herein contained to the contrary
 “ notwithstanding.

“ XVI. That no peasant, husbandman, or inhabi-
 “ tant, of any of our mountains, or the meadows and
 “ plains thereunto contiguous, shall presume to ob-
 “ struct, or, under any pretence whatever, absolutely
 “ to

30 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ to hinder any of our loving and loyal subjects, the
 “ Bobelins, from playing any of their joyous pranks
 “ under their hedges; and, furthermore, that no maid,
 “ wife, or widow, shall for, or on any pretence of da-
 “ mages done whatsoever, be cited before any of our
 “ judges, councils, or other magistrates asking under
 “ our authority, for having scattered, more or less, on
 “ any of our meadow-grounds, though the offence
 “ should happen to be on any hay-cock, or hay-cocks,
 “ thereunto belonging or appertaining.

“ XVII. That no body shall presume to object a-
 “ gainst the repetition of a love tale, or love song,
 “ that has been before told, or sung, in either the Four
 “ o’clock or Seven o’clock walk, nor to any thing done
 “ by the several parties of pleasure, that shall from
 “ time to time resort to either of the aforesaid walks;
 “ provided always, nevertheless, that nothing shall be
 “ at any time said or sung there inconsistent with de-
 “ cency and good manners.

“ XVIII. That it shall be deemed a merit and an act
 “ of indulgence shewn to the ladies, when any of our
 “ joyous Bobelins shall, of their own free will, and at
 “ their own expence, have public concerts in the
 “ morning, either at our fountains of Geronstere or
 “ Sauveniere; or in the evening, from nine till ten, at
 “ the walks of the Spa, or on any of the hills there-
 “ adjoining, in order to dispose our dear and loving
 “ Bobelins of both sexes, to go home to bed, and there
 “ to lull them into the softest and most delightful slum-
 “ bers.

“ XIX. That it shall never be deemed disreputable,
 “ or

“ or liable to the least malicious or ill-natured reflections, for a gentleman and lady to walk out together, and have their own private conversation; or
 “ to take a tour among the neighbouring hills; or to
 “ walk in the zig-zags, or little mazes, in the places
 “ adjacent; or even to shun all other company, in order to take a rural survey of our wind-mills, or
 “ water-mills, or any other solitary retreat, to which
 “ their natural inclinations shall direct them.

“ XX. That all the ladies, whether maids, wives, or widows, shall have free licence and permission to furnish themselves with all kinds of preservatives from any casual offences that may any ways affect their nostrils, or otherwise; such as Hungary water, lavender, or any odoriferous and refreshing scents of the like nature, against any sudden surprise they may meet with in their walks, or any effluvia that may disagreeably arise through the length or hurry of a too brisk country-dance.

“ And we do hereby will and require, that every covenant, article, and clause, included in these regulations, shall have their full and due effects; and that no one do presume to add to, or diminish from, any article herein contained, on pain of incurring our royal displeasure, and being treated with such disgust and indignity, as the nature of the offence shall justly require: for such is our joyous will and pleasure.

“ Given at our town, city, or village of the Spa, in the first year of our most pacific reign, and glorious and triumphant entry into our metropolis, amidst
 C 4 “ the

“ the loud acclamations of our loving and loyal subjects, the Bobelins, of both sexes; on the *** day of ***, and in the year of our Lord, 1763.

To the original is added } TUNBELLY BUMPER,
the name } Rex.

And at a respectful distance underneath, } GULLIVER,
Secretary by permission.”

The seal hereto affixed in red wax, being his majesty's coat of arms, viz. the golden tun in an azure field, with this motto,

“ In at the bung, out at the spigot.”

CHAP. VIII.

On the Fountain Geronstere. On the various Instances of extraordinary Cures performed by drinking the Spa Waters in general, but more particularly those of the Spring at that Place. On the Medicines which probably contribute to their Success. A ludicrous Enquiry into the Maxim, so much boasted of at the Wells, That the Effects of their Waters seldom appear conspicuous till a considerable Time after the Drinking of them is over.

AS soon as your true Bobelins have paid that tribute of deference and respect which seems to be due to the fountains Sauveniere, they immediately repair, for the most part, to the spring Geronstere. As the real invalids, for the generality, conclude with drinking these last-mentioned waters, and as this well

well seems to build her splendor, and the number of her visitors, on the ruins, or desertion, of the former, she soon insults, and triumphs, as it were, over her rival, giving her to understand, that she has but a very few constant visitors, and such particularly as are afflicted with the gout, gravel, or stone; and that she is almost abandoned, not only about the middle of the season, but at the close, or decline, of it; and she makes this boast, and thus plumes herself, because 'tis at the latter end of the season that she is in her most flourishing state; and her spring is so remarkably frequented, that there are more visitors there than one would imagine there were persons then actually resident in the whole town of Spa. The ladies, who give the lead to the very resources of health, as well as to the modes and parties of pleasure, give likewise a peculiar credit and reputation to this spring. As these waters seem devoted essentially to the service of the fair sex, their resistless charms attract the cavaliers to the same favourite spot, nay, even such of them as are ordered by their physicians to drink either the Pouhon waters, or those of the Sauveniere; little regretting the loss of their salutary qualities, so they can but enjoy that more invaluable benefit, the conversation of the ladies: nay, there are some gentlemen so extravagantly complaisant, as to drink these waters for the sake of their enchanting company, notwithstanding they are conscious to themselves, at the same time, that they are prejudicial to their health, and destructive of their constitutions.

The road that leads to this mountain is not so rugged and uneven, indeed, as that to the well Sauveniere, but then it stands at a greater distance, for 'tis situate

34 NEW AMUSEMENTS

in a forest, upon an eminence, on the south side of the Spa, and almost a league from it.

When the count, and the rest of his party were visitors at this fountain, there was a multitude of people then actually resident at the Spa, and the number was moreover daily encreasing. There were frequently at this fountain thirty chariots, or other machines, and at least an hundred gentry, exclusive of priests, Capuchins, and divers other persons, who resorted thither on foot, either through the motive of oeconomy, or for want of procuring a proper conveyance.

No sooner were they alighted from their chariot, but they flew with expedition to that celebrated fountain at Geronstere. Mademoiselle de *** was so extremely disheartened upon the drinking of her first glass, and made so many wry faces at the disagreeable taste of the water, that the count took the liberty to railly her on her too affected grimaces; but upon taking a bumper of it himself, without any hesitation, gentleman-like, it gave him so much disgust, that he ingenuously declared, that the case of any invalid, whoever he might be, who could be prevailed on to drink such nauseous waters for any continuance of time, must be deplorable indeed; but he thanked his stars that the malady he laboured under, required no such shocking mortification. However, he was handsomely bantered, or raillied, in his turn; for, as good luck would have it, Mademoiselle de ***; after drinking a few glasses, was not only reconciled to the taste of the water, but allowed it to be moreover very agreeable, and by that means enjoyed her revenge on the count. Notwithstanding all her pointed railery, he proved

proved inflexible, however, and no persuasions could induce him, for that day at least, to touch a drop more of it. Almost every body, indeed, who was then present at the wells, besides himself, declared, that notwithstanding it had a sulphureous taste, and somewhat like that of a rotten egg, and gave, at first drinking, such a shock and disgust, yet it soon wore off; and people, when once a little habituated to it, might drink it with some degree of pleasure, as the taste proved agreeable enough after venturing on three or four glasses.

After these first libations, or compliments, paid to the nymph at Geronstere, the count made it his business to pry into her situation, the structure of her palace, and the parts adjacent; and seemed sonder of gratifying his curiosity, than reconciling his palate to her waters. This water, so highly valuable, and which is looked upon as the only one of its kind, issues forth from the cavities of a rock, whose summit is much higher than the town: 'tis contained in a small basin, surmounted with a marble niche, over which there is a dome of freestone, supported by four red marble pillars.

This little edifice was erected by the benefaction, and at the expence, of the count Conrad de Bourgsderff, one of the privy counsellors of the elector of Brandenburg. That nobleman having visited this fountain in the year 1691, and having found a manifest relief, at least, if not an absolute cure, from the malady he at that time laboured under, thought it was but reasonable that his benefactors should have a more commodious habitation than she had before; and accordingly, as a mark of his respect and gratitude, erected

36 NEW AMUSEMENTS

ted this palace in miniature at his own expence, and affixed his coat of arms twice there, with an inscription suitable to the occasion on each side of them, one in the German language, and the other in French, on the large freestones, which are still legible on the adjacent wall. A lady, who heard a gentleman read the inscription, made the following agreeable remark, viz. That if every invalid, who was so happy as to find a cure from her waters, was to make the nymph such a grateful oblation, her waters would become as famous and remarkable for their decorations, as their innate virtues. And 'tis strange to me, continued she, that the czar Peter the Great, the first emperor of Russia, should return home from the Spa without leaving any monument behind him, worthy of so distinguished a prince: instead of leaving only his coat of arms behind him, like the privy counsellor above named, he had much better, and it would have redounded much more to his honour, to have erected a spacious public hall, where strangers might have drank his health in a commodious manner, hundreds of years after his decease. Alas! madam, said the counsellor, the czar had no such thought in his head; nay, in all probability, he imagined, that, by leaving only his great name, and his arms, behind him, he made the Spa a greater compliment than if he had erected a palace there; and the natives of the place were so infatuated, that instead of soliciting him to display his royal bounty and benevolence towards them, they sat themselves down contented with requesting only the honour of a public certificate of the great and almost miraculous benefits he had received from drinking the waters during his imperial majesty's residence upon the spot; of which
royal

royal certificate, madam, I have an exact transcript in my pocket-book.—Here it is—and your ladyship may read it if you please.

“ Know all men by these presents, That I, the
“ privy counsellor and first physician of his imperial
“ majesty of Russia, do hereby certify and declare,
“ that his imperial majesty, having in a great mea-
“ sure lost his appetite, by reason of a relaxation of
“ the fibres of his stomach; together with a very vi-
“ sible tumour, or swelling, in both his legs, a pale
“ and wan countenance; as also, being frequently af-
“ flicted with very violent fits of the cholic, resorted,
“ by my advice, to the town of Spa, there to drink
“ her salutary and mineral waters: and I do hereby
“ certify and attest, that, on drinking the same, he
“ amended day after day, particularly after paying his
“ personal visit to the celebrated fountain of Geron-
“ stere, situate about three quarters of a league from
“ the said town of Spa, being highly sensible; that
“ those waters prove incomparably more effectual and
“ salutary, when drank on the spot, than when trans-
“ ported to any distant place; and moreover, I do at-
“ test and declare, that notwithstanding his imperial
“ majesty had drank divers other waters at different
“ places, yet he found no visible relief from them;
“ neither had they in them those innate qualities, or
“ virtues, that the waters of the Spa can so justly boast
“ of. Given under my hand, at the Spa, this 24th
“ day of July, 1717.

(Signed)

“ R. ARESKIN.”

This

This certificate, and the inscription like wise at the Pouchon fountain, said a lady, gives us to understand, 'tis true, that his Russian majesty was, when he visited this place, greatly out of order, and that these mineral waters contributed much towards the restoration of his health.—A mighty piece of intelligence truly! For my part, I can discover nothing in it more than an event that is obvious to our eyes almost every day. Emperors are as liable to a complication of disorders as the meanest of their subjects; and that inscription and that monument, seem to me to be nothing more than a public and open acknowledgement of the various infirmities to which mankind in general are daily subject, and of which we have a million of instances, exclusive of this marble.—But, madam, replied the count, do you make no difference between a cure, performed by the virtue of these waters, on so great a hero as the czar, and a country peasant? The inhabitants and magistrates of the Spa understood their own interests better than to give into your way of thinking, and acted very prudentially, in my opinion, in requesting the honour of the certificate in form, which you so lately read to us; for 'tis a very just observation, that example frequently strikes home, and has a prevailing influence, when a number of precepts prove altogether fruitless and ineffectual, especially where a prince, or any great man in power, is the example, or the object, presented to our view. I am fully convinced, replied the lady, that the above-mentioned cure is not the only instance that can be produced; and, for my part, I cannot see, that the virtues, or the happy effects, of the waters, are more clearly demonstrated by the recovery of the greatest monarch, than of a private

vate person, whose character is perfectly unknown. It may occasion, indeed, a more general and stronger impression on the minds of some prejudiced persons; but to those who view this circumstance with an impartial eye, I cannot perceive, that, in point of reason, one argument carries any more weight with it than the other. What, in my opinion, would have proved much more persuasive, would have been this; to have had it in our power to have read it in more lasting and bolder characters, by the erection of some commodious gallery, or spacious hall, or any other public building of the like nature, by which his imperial majesty would have testified, that he was as magnificent in his grateful acknowledgement for the benefits he had received, as he was grand and remarkable for his other heroic virtues. Pray, gentlemen, what think you, added the lady, in regard to this important topic? Every one gave immediately into her sentiments, and ingenuously confessed, that it would have redounded more to the honour and fame, of that most puissant prince, to have left any such public structure, as she mentioned, behind him, as a testimony of his gratitude, in a province so vastly remote from his own dominions. At least, said the lady, he would have avoided that little reflection which is now cast upon his memory; I mean, his want of due bounty and benevolence.

After this little conference, the count charged the ladies with having prolonged the time so far, that there was no room left for drinking any more water that morning; but, regardless of his accusation, they unanimously returned directly to the spring, and each of them drank a glass with an air of so much satisfaction,

40 NEW AMUSEMENTS

on, and with such repeated eulogiums on the good taste of the water, and with so much life and spirit, that the count had not the least opportunity of pushing his raillery any farther: they could not, however, make a convert of him, nor prevail on him to copy their heroic examples. When they had done drinking, the ladies proposed to withdraw into the adjacent building, where there are two public places of resort, for the convenience of such as are disposed to warm themselves. They thought it highly expedient to reap the benefit of a fire for a few minutes, as the morning itself was somewhat chilly, and as they had stood still for some time in holding the short conversation before related. The building above mentioned is situate directly opposite to the fountain; the room below has the appearance of a large hall, or guard-room, in which there is a spacious chimney, and an ill-contrived hearth, that projects almost as far as the middle of the room, which is paved, like the street, with common flint-stones: there are two long benches, or forms ranged on each side the chimney, which are intended for the accommodation of the common people, and are of singular service to such invalids as have not the free use of their legs. A large fire is always kept there; but, as 'tis customary to clap great blocks of green wood on the back of it, the smoke there is sometimes very disagreeable, and enough to choak one. Most people of any fashion resort to the room over it, which is much more commodious, and where there is a much better prospect. You go up a staircase to it, which stands at the foot of the room below. To this upper room there are two doors on each side of the chamber, which open into the terrace,
with

with which they are on a level. In this chamber there are several benches and chairs; and as 'tis very spacious, the company frequently walk here, when the weather will not permit them to go upon the terrace. Here you may meet with a mixed concourse of people of all ranks and degrees; citizens, monks, nuns, lords and ladies, and sometimes kings, or princes, who, divesting themselves of their high dignity, converse there with the same familiarity as if they were all upon a level, and of the same day's make by providence.

After our party had warmed themselves for a few minutes at the fire-side, they unanimously agreed to take a tour on the terrace, into which they could go, either out of the chamber, upon a level, or from the fountain, by walking up ten or a dozen steps. The fore part, or front of the said terrace, constitutes a kind of amphitheatre, from whence you have a very fine prospect. You may there see, by casting your eyes over the adjacent meadows, divers steeples at a vast distance. This rural spot is terminated by a fine and spacious alley, where there are ranges of tall oak trees on each side, whose leaves form a sufficient shade from the sun, and make the walk perfectly cool and pleasant, tho' the morning should be far advanced. Besides, in the adjacent woods, the proprietors have so contrived matters, that there are a diversity of little alleys therein; as also, several little commodious and verdant arbours for those who take delight in a rural solitude, or such parties of pleasure who chuse to converse together with freedom, without any hazard of an interruption.

As the weather happened on that day to be somewhat

42 NEW AMUSEMENTS

what gloomy, and too cold to stay there any time, the company returned to the public chamber, where they spent the best part of their time; and as the inscription on the wall near the mount de Bourgdonff's coat of arms, and the pompous certificates of the recovery of the czar, naturally induced them to think favourably of the innate virtues of the Spa waters, so their discourse turned immediately upon that important topic. Some were for making their waggish remarks upon them, and setting their great and wonderful virtues in a ludicrous light; but others were more inclined to treat the subject in the most serious manner, as the importance of it justly deserved; and asserted, that their innate virtues were such, as that they performed cures almost in a miraculous manner. The baron of H***, who was one of the party, and a strenuous advocate for all the Springs in general, declared the wonderful effects of them, in regard to his own person, during the last season only. I had lost the use, said he, of my right arm and my right leg; the paralysis, or palsy, had, in like manner, seized upon my tongue, inasmuch that I could scarcely speak distinctly enough to be rightly understood. Under this deplorable circumstance, I drank the waters of the Gerontiere spring with so much success, that I soon felt those faculties which I had almost lost, begin to revive, so far, at least, that I could walk with much more ease than before; and I could, in some measure, help myself with my right hand, which had for some time been perfectly useless; and I still continued to mend, even after my departure from the Spa. This season, therefore, I am come hither in hopes to finish my cure: and there is no one now at the Spa, who saw
me

me at my first arrival, but assures me, that I walk with much greater freedom now, and when I speak, am with much greater ease understood. All my friends are fully convinced of the real fact as I relate it, and have congratulated me on that happy occasion. To the preceding account, the baron of T*** assured us, that he was now a visiter of the Spa to testify his grateful acknowledgements for the distinguished benefits and advantages he had reaped from drinking her waters the last season. By the use of them, I found myself in a manner restored from a dimness in my eyes, from a swimming in my head, a loss of appetite, a falling away of my flesh, and divers other disorders, which I then laboured under. And I was so much the more agreeably surpris'd, because the swimings in my head, and other spasmodic exasperations, which had attacked me during their operation, had almost driven me to despair, and made me conclude, that all their virtues would prove fruitless and ineffectual. To this account he added, that notwithstanding he did not perceive any return of those maladies upon him, yet he found an apparent benefit from this second visit, as he was highly sensible of his regaining more strength; nay, of recovering his lost colour, and his plights of body; all which articles appeared visible to his friends, who were pleas'd to congratulate him thereupon.

It is surprisng to me, said the chevalier, that the waters should at any time contribute towards the drinker's improvement in the plight of his body; for since the nature of them is such, as to liquify the thick, or congealed humours, and to dry up and disperse those fluids; one would think they should naturally

rally tend to making the body rather lean than fat. Your notion, sir, said the counsellor, is right enough. Just; however, as your conjecture may be, we ought to consider the appetite which those waters naturally create; and, above all, the strength they give to the fibres of the stomach; for leanness, or want of flesh, generally proceeds from a defect in the appetite, or from the digestion not being adequate to the nutriment received; insomuch that the food which has been eaten, not digesting as it ought; corrupts, and instead of nourishing the body, proves detrimental to its health. Now in these cases the waters creating an appetite, and facilitating the digestion, make the received aliments nutrimental, and consequently put the body in good case, where it was lean before through the defects of the stomach. Every one, however, is sensible, that for the generality, those waters cause such drinkers of them to lose their flesh; and more especially those who are troubled with an excess of serosity, or waterish, lingering, and viscous, or clammy humours, which those waters clear off, and instead of a pale and languid colour, substitute a flushing in the face, as is frequently the case. And as an instance of such effects arising from drinking the waters, the counsellor assured them, that an officer, who was too corpulent and unwieldy, by drinking the waters in the year 1749 met with the desired success, and lost so much flesh, as to become easy and active, and was obliged to have his clothes taken in, at least three or four inches. Ever since that happy deliverance, he has visited the Spa every season, in order to prevent the return of that mortifying disorder.

Tho' you boast, gentlemen, of all these wondrous effects

effects of your Spa waters, replied the count, the cure of the Czar appears to me to be the only one you can rely upon: if so, were all those maladies you mention real, or the cures satisfactorily attested, yet according to your way of talking, it appears, that the good effects, or success of the waters, depend on future hopes, and not on any real certainty. Take notice, sir, replied the counsellor, that in every instance we have mentioned, there is not one where the effects have not, in reality, and very visibly, been discerned; and where they have been solely grounded on such future hopes, these gentlemen here present have assured you, that they have effectually received great benefits from these waters, and expect to find farther relief. The cure of the Czar was not only apparent on the spot, but the demonstration, to confirm and support the truth of the fact, was the inscription and monument which he sent, to the magistrate of the Spa, and those which he ordered to be fixed up at the fountain of Pouhon, a year after the cure had been performed. Now that occurrence proves, beyond all contradiction, that the Czar was perfectly satisfied in regard to the good and permanent effects of the waters.

After all, the like miraculous cures are almost daily performed by the same means. Every body knows how salutary the effects of those waters have been to the prince bishop of Augsborg: that good and truly worthy prince, who was naturally of a very tender constitution, and afflicted, from his very infancy, with frequent fluxions in his head and breast, having always been subject to palpitations, and flatulent cholics: thus weakened by those various infirmities, and
by

46 NEW AMUSEMENTS

by the frequent use of medicinal purgatives, and thereby become more frequently sensible, and subject to those contractions in his breast and bowels; and more particularly to a tumour in his legs, which became cedematous, or phlegmatic; their motion being prevented, not only by the stiffness of his knees, but by an almost constant tension, and a spasmodic movement of the hinder part of his legs; as also, by the weakness of the anterior muscles; insomuch, that his most serene highness frequently dragged one of his legs after the other, and could not walk without the assistance of a cane, together with two persons to support him; and could not rise, without the greatest difficulty, after he had been seated for any considerable time, having moreover the additional misfortune of an eruption, or breaking out upon his tongue, and at the palate of his mouth; and an insensibility, in some measure, and a numbness in both legs, but more particularly in his right; his repose, or sleep, being frequently interrupted, when in bed, by a burning heat in the soles of his feet, and by frequent cramps, more especially in his right leg, in this deplorable state and condition, did his most serene highness arrive at the Spa, upon his first visit; in the year 1756, after having tried a thousand medicinal measures, and made use of all the celebrated bagnios he could hear of, to very little, if any manner of purpose, for several years successively.

The effects of these Spa waters, however, proved very remarkable: his most serene highness drank in the first place, the waters at Sauerbrunn, mixed with sweet milk, for about a fortnight, without intermission, taking, at the same time, ferruginous and bitter medicines:

cines: the eruption and the phlegmatic tumour were perfectly removed, and disappeared: the frequent cramps in his leg, were greatly diminished; and his walking became less irksome and painful. After that, his highness drank for a fortnight successively two glasses, of four ounces, of the Pouhon spring, and eight ounces of the water of Geronsfere, but without any mixture of asses milk; continuing however, his ferruginous and bitter preparations: upon taking these measures, his strength began greatly to increase; his pulse began to beat with greater force, and with more regularity; his colour began to amend; his fits of the cramp to be less severe, and not so frequent; his sleep more calm, and less disturbed; and the movement of his legs became so pliant, that his highness could walk, at the close of the season, with some degree of ease and pleasure, and without any other assistance or support but a good substantial cane, to the great satisfaction of all who were eye-witnesses of his happy amendment, who were perfectly astonished at so sudden and unexpected an alteration for the better, under such a complication of maladies which he so visibly laboured, when the numberless medicines which he had before taken had scarcely administered any visible comfort or relief.

The efficacy of these waters being thus apparently demonstrated, his most serene highness continued to drink, at all times, three glasses of water brought to him from the Pouhon well every morning, and returned to the spring upon the spot for the four following seasons successively, always finding his strength greatly recovered, and a train of good consequences attending the use of it. Every one is sensible, who knows him,

48 NEW AMUSEMENTS

him, that it was with the utmost reluctance he was absent the last season: however, his visit this season is the sixth that he has paid the Spa; and there are very just grounds to hope, that the use of it will still strengthen his constitution more and more, and finally eradicate the principle, or commencement, of an intermitting fever, with which he was afflicted the preceding spring.

Still farther demonstrations of the miraculous virtues of these waters, said the count! What! a perfect cure likewise for intermitting fevers, and for stiffness in the limbs, and contractions of the nerves!—Their virtues, in short, are beyond the very power of conception! To deal ingenuously with you, gentlemen, I must confess, I have not faith enough to think they have all those miraculous qualities which you so much boast of; and, at least, I cannot but believe, that some of those good effects are greatly owing to the thermal waters, or hot baths, as being of a loosening nature, and having the peculiar property of unbending the contracted fibres. This objection the counsellor was prepared to answer without the least hesitation. He knew very well how to talk in the taste of a professed physician. His own study, the instances he had to produce, and the frequent conferences he had with the invalids of the Spa, and particularly with his own physician, in whose judgment he principally confided, had furnished him with lights sufficient to be a strenuous advocate for the use of the waters, insomuch that he found it no difficult matter to obviate the count's specious pretence, and elude the force of his objection. Observation, said the counsellor, sufficiently supplies us with striking proofs of their extraordinary

dinary virtues; and, upon the least mature and serious reflection, their good effects will appear to you more intelligible and easy to be conceived. The hot-baths, doubtless, added he, as being naturally loosening, are proper emollients, and contribute towards the unbending of the parts contracted: if the disorder be spasmodic essentially, and in its own principle, as if the contraction be the effect of a wound received, or any other very violent exasperation, if the fibres be strong or stiff, independently of such contraction; it is very certain, that, in all the cases above-mentioned, the hot baths are more proper remedies than the mineral waters; but if such contractions should overpower a subject that is weak and tender; if those contractions happen by any light, or trivial cause, the effect whereof is inconsiderable, but by reason of such weakness, sensibility, or extraordinary exasperation; or if those contractions happen only in certain parts, but by reason, or the consequence of a relaxation of some other parts, or of such muscles as have opposite functions (to speak in the language of the faculty); it is evident, that in all these cases the loosening remedies, such as the hot baths, augmenting the weakness, and rendering the fibres more sensible and exasperated, must, of necessity, augment the principal cause of the malady, which is an access of weakness and sensibility; and that, on the contrary, the fortifying or strengthening remedies, such, for instance, as the waters of the Geronsstere spring, in re-establishing the strength of the weak and tender parts, and restoring the equilibrium between the muscles that have opposite functions, are the true relaxing remedies in the like contractions, as well as in divers spasmodic affections which proceed

from the same cause; or from an acrimony, or sourness, thrown upon the nerves or muscles, and for the cure of which those waters may be very proper; such, for instance, as a scorbutic acrimony, which occasioned a like conference, relative to the case of his most serene highness above named, between his physician in ordinary and the physician of the Spa, who was consulted. Experience verified the thing, since the most strengthening remedies, the waters of the Spa, and the steel, have been very serviceable in cramps, and spasmodic movements; or else the bagnios, or hot baths, had proved altogether fruitless and ineffectual. And there are divers instances of the like nature to be produced every season.

The miraculous effects of these waters have been seen, moreover, in the cure of a strabism, or a defect in the eye. Every one almost was sensible of a very extraordinary cure of this nature, which was performed at the wells about two years ago; a country lass, whose left eye was so far contracted and turned for three months, that scarce any more of it was visible than the internal angle; her sight was double and confused; and she felt a painful tension in the internal part of the eye affected. She began to dring the Spa waters at her father's house, about a league and an half distant from the spring. She first drank those of Pouhon, but afterwards those of Geronstere, taking from time to time a proper quantity of laxative, mercurial pills. The success attending her drinking those waters, more especially those of the last-mentioned spring, was very remarkable, and well worthy the attention of the curious. No sooner had she drank the waters aforesaid regularly for seven or eight days,
than

than every one who knew her could sensibly perceive, that her eye daily amended. After the continuance of those salutary waters but for three weeks or a month, her eye was perfectly restored to its natural position, and she saw as clearly and distinctly with the eye affected, as with the other.

Now these are indisputable facts, obvious to every body's observance, and real beyond all contradiction. There were divers persons then present, who acknowledged themselves to have had ocular demonstration of that almost miraculous cure.

I am now fully convinced, gentlemen, said the count; that no one can, with any just grounds, contest facts so well attested, nor be able to confute the arguments produced by the Spa's warm advocate, the counsellor, who, in my opinion, is a better judge of the effects of these waters than a great many who are physicians by profession. This sentiment of the count raised a general laugh, and the whole company allowed his notion to be very just. I stand convicted, pursued the count, 'tis true; yet, though I am ready and willing to acknowledge, that some certain surprising cures have been wrought through the influence and effect of the waters above mentioned, I am still as fully convinced, that there are numberless persons, who are water-drinkers at the Spa without the least success; and, consequently, 'tis but a mere hazard, or chance; at the best, whether they meet with any relief or not. Since then, gentlemen, you have favoured me so far, said the counsellor, as to allow me to have the judgment of a physician, 'tis but reasonable that I should have a peculiar regard for the interest of the faculty; and take upon me to plead their cause.

There are divers cases then, pursued the counsellor, where the waters do not agree with the constitutions of those invalids who drink them; and 'tis certain, there will always be visitors who will never reap the least benefit from them. There are some who drink them merely out of caprice, or else follow such instructions as are whimsical and injudicious; some swallow down too large a quantity; and others drink them too sparingly to answer any end; sometimes without any proper preparation, and sometimes by altering the qualities of the waters, through an intermixture of drugs, prescribed by such physicians who are unacquainted with the practice peculiar to the wells, or such as are incapable of foreseeing in what manner they will operate, and by consequence are ignorant of what remedies are requisite and fitting, either for the prevention of some certain disorders which sometimes happen through the use of them, or to settle and determine their action either one way or the other. In short, there are, doubtless, abundance of errors committed by some invalids, either through a non-observance of a proper regimen, or an imprudent choice of a spring unfit for their service, or through a mistake in the quantity, or manner of drinking the waters, on which the cure of their particular disorder in a great measure depends. A truce, a truce, replied the count! let us have no more of your arguments, good Mr. counsellor; you have advanced enough in reason to demonstrate, that there requires abundance of care and conduct in the use of these waters. To me it seems a very plain case, that those who drink them ought to be very circumspect and cautious, lest they drink them to their manifest prejudice and disadvantage.

tage. But be ingenuous, sir: is there, in reality, so great a difference between one spring and another, as to render it absolutely necessary for an invalid to be so much upon his guard, and so very rigid and scrupulous, in the choice of a spring most proper for his purpose? Most undoubtedly, sir, replied the counsellor; 'tis the very first enquiry to be made; for there are such and such particular maladies, where the waters of one fountain are well adapted, and ought strictly to be adhered to; whereas, on the other hand, the particular waters of another well shall prove perfectly prejudicial and repugnant to the patient's disorder. It is universally known, that the Geronstere spring is most suitable in such cases where there is a weakness of the fibres, or a contraction, proceeding from a too lively or quick sensibility: 'tis fit, likewise, for weak stomachs, and such as have tender constitutions, whose fibres are too inactive; such as are in a languishing condition; are afflicted with catarrhs, and other pectoral disorders; in almost all maladies peculiar to the fair sex: all the instances, in short, above quoted, are the effects of that peculiar spring.

The other fountains have their peculiar allotment, and perform almost miraculous cures in those disorders whereto they are judiciously applied. The Pouhon spring, for instance, is remarkably serviceable in all obstructions. Its wonderful effects were very visible last year, said the baron of T***, in scirrhus tumours. The count de H***, when he first arrived at the Spa, was remarkably thin, and poor in flesh; was far gone in the jaundice; was very feeble and dejected, and afflicted with hard scirrhus tumours in his liver; and was eaten up, as it were, with the

spleen, proceeding from an intermitting fever, which returned upon him for three years successively. This invalid had not drank the waters of the Pouhon spring above a month, but his swellings, or tumours, were scarce to be discerned; and at the end of the next month they were effectually removed; he began to have a colour sparkle in his face; and, in short, he recovered his strength; all which benefits and advantages were farther improved by drinking the waters of the Geronstere spring at the conclusion of the season. The cure of his obstructions was principally owing to the salutary effects of the Pouhon spring, with the aid and assistance of some soapy drugs, which he took with them, and a bath, every now and then of common water.

We have here, at this present juncture, said the counsellor, a Scotch gentleman, who first arrived here at the age of twenty-two, or twenty-three at farthest, fallen away, and in a piteous condition, bent double, as it were, by the exasperation of an abscess in his loins, on the left side; with which misfortune he had been afflicted ever since he was thirteen years of age, and had been cruelly mortified by a nephritic, or stone cholic, to which he was frequently subject.

At first he consulted with a multitude of physicians, who had obliged him to swallow all the nauseous potions that are to be met with in an apothecary's shop. Finding they answered no purpose, he visited the Bath in England, by their advice and direction. He drank the waters there for some time, but without the least visible good effect. This relation, gentlemen, I had from his own mouth. They gave a check, said he, I must own, to the cholic, which so
cruelly

cruelly tormented me at times ; but then the pains in my back grew thereupon immediately insupportable, insomuch that life itself was a burthen. Besides, I was oppressed incessantly with a lassitude, or faintness, over my whole body, accompanied with a satiety, or want of appetite, and a racking pain in my bowels. All these frightful symptoms made me jealous that I might have a distemper lurking within me, which, doubtless, I had, for a long time past, no opportunity to deserve ; and thereupon I was prevailed on to take the famous Dr. Misaubin's pills, which at that time were in high repute. They cost me a guinea the box. I took them, however, with no small reluctance. Whether I had not faith sufficient, or the pills were repugnant to the maladies I laboured under, they did me more harm than good. Thanks to my kind stars, and the good remains of my constitution, the doctor's infallible specific did not quite carry me off the stage. I renounced his pills, and came to a resolution, that if death was to be my portion, I would submit to the will of providence with patience. Upon my return to London, I accidentally fell into conversation with a French physician, who seemed to intimate, that my case was not so desperate, but that he could cure me. I lent an attentive ear to all he said. 'Tis my opinion, sir, said he, upon viewing my water, that your pains proceed from an abscess in your reins ; and depend upon it, sir, you will soon find an alteration for the better, if you will but take a journey to the Spa. Such a journey, for one in so weak and piteous a condition as was my hard lot at that time, you may easily imagine, was absolutely impracticable : besides, I was then afflicted with such

a general contraction of my fibres, which reduced me to the crooked figure of the letter Z, that I exactly resembled the picture of the facetious monsieur Scaron. Upon which, I looked upon his advice as an act of assurance, and the mere result of ignorance; in short, I took him to be little better than a quack. However, out of complaisance to my friend, who casually introduced me into his company, I drank a few bottles of the Spa water, such as we have them imported at London; and I perceived that they did me some real service; for in a month or six weeks time at farthest, I began to sleep pretty sound nights, to have some degree of appetite to my meals, and that my nerves were more supple and pliant: encouraged by these good effects, I continued to drink them, till at last I was tempted to undergo the fatigue of the voyage. However, when I first arrived, my case, indeed, was bad enough in conscience, and I tried all the fountains in general. That at Geronstere brought me to death's door; but the Sauveniere spring was somewhat more favourable; and experience taught me to stick close to that at Pouhon. I did so, with constancy and resolution, and determined that they should be my *dernière resorte*, and that they should either kill me, or cure me. I had not drank the Pouhon waters above three months, before I was fully convinced, that my French doctor was no quack, but an able and experienced physician, and was the only person who had found out the true state of my case. The abscess of my reins manifestly shewed itself, and discharged itself, in the issue, by way of urine. This sometimes was mixed with blood, indeed, and, for the generality, it brought away with it some purulent matter,

matter, viscosities, and now and then small filaments, or threads. Every now and then I felt some very acute pains in the region of my back.

I never flinched, however, but, winter and summer, was a constant visiter at my favourite fountain; and though the weather was ever so inclement, I drank my usual dose, without the least intermission. When the snow lay deep upon the ground, I hired a good old woman to clear the way for me to the fountain, and to make me a fire in the hall.

The excretion, or separation, of those purulent matters, contributed greatly to my relief, and assuaged my usual disorders. In three months after I first began to drink those waters, my pains were not near so acute as before, and my fits soon became less frequent; my urine was no longer mingled with blood, but carried off with it a considerable quantity of gravel, and some viscosities, by means whereof the disorders I laboured under were more moderate, and with patience to be borne. The contractions which bowed me double, as it were, ceased; and after an exertion of my patience for two or three years, I was able to walk about, and take a little tour now and then; a happiness to which I had been long a stranger.

My body, till then bowed down and crooked, grew straghit again by degrees, and I could stand as upright as an arrow, and was ready to take a dance at the ball. Though thus happily recovered, I could not bear the thoughts of parting with my favourite nymph. It seemed to me more adviseable to continue on the spot for some time longer, till my strength and health were somewhat better established. I began to gather fresh strength daily; and I found my flesh sensibly increas-

58 NEW AMUSEMENTS

ed year after year, without any other aid or assistance than the innate virtues of the water, mixed with some proper syrups when I found myself costive, and stood in need of a gentle purge. I look upon myself now, sir, said he, as drawing near to the conclusion of my recovery; and in September next I propose to take my leave of the Spa.

However, though 'tis some years ago when he first told me this story, he had not resolution enough to abandon his favourite fountain till the winter before last; after which he returned the season following; and 'tis highly probable, that he will for the future be constantly resident at the Spa. When he went away, it must be acknowledged, that he had met with great relief, and a surprising success; and 'tis very possible, all his future perseverance may prove but of little service. Every thing has its certain bounds, or limitations; and there are some constitutions that can never be established, and restored to their utmost perfection; and there are some disorders of the body which can never be so far eradicated, as that the patient shall be absolutely free, and secure from any future return. In a word, he has, for several years last past, enjoyed a tolerable state of health, and in some degree of perfection, as the recompence and reward of his constancy and laudable perseverance.

A cure, performed after thirty or forty years penance, said the count, can never, doubtless, be looked upon as any great miracle; and if it requires such a world of patience, and such an unparalleled perseverance as that of your Scotch gentleman, for the attainment only of an almost cure; how few are there that would not rather suffer some inconveniences, than try

try experiments for relief which are seemingly endless! for who could promise themselves, that they should live long enough to see the conclusion of so distant a cure?—This last instance, said the counselor, is a very singular one indeed, if not the only example of such unwearied perseverance: however, we have instances of cures wrought almost daily, of which the following is an indisputable fact. Tulpius, who was a physician, as well as a burgho-master of Amsterdam, a very judicious observator, as well as an honest and impartial magistrate, and by consequence his authority cannot fairly be suspected, gives us a case somewhat like the former, where the cure was effected, as it were, all on a sudden; for in his fifty-third remark of his second book he assures us, that there was a woman afflicted with a sharp and filthy ulcer, in her bladder, for a relief whereof she had taken numberless medicines to no manner of purpose: she had immediate recourse therefore, as her *derniere resorte*, to the Spa waters, by the drinking whereof she was happily cured, to the great astonishment of all who knew her, and imagined her case to be absolutely, incurable. Now an ulcer in the bladder may very fairly be put upon a par with one in the reins; for though the one may be looked upon as obstinate and stubborn, the other has been always accounted a very dangerous malady, and one that but very seldom meets with a cure. And it is highly probable, that the cure of the Scotch invalid above mentioned had been as speedily effected, and in every respect as complete, as that in the instance last produced, had he aided and assisted the influence of the waters by the use, at the same time, of such other medicines, the effects
whereof

whereof had agreed with the qualities of the waters; which, in some cases, we find, are highly requisite and convenient.

When we hear the counsellor, replied the count, pleading thus strenuously the cause of the waters, with so much warmth and judgment, would not any one imagine he was secretly fee'd for that purpose to preach up their virtues, and, in the close of his harangue, thus artfully to introduce the absolute necessity of having recourse to other medicinal remedies to aid and assist them? would not any one be inclined to think that there was a right and secret understanding between him and the faculty? Let me tell you, sir, added the count, it shews but small faith and confidence in the effects of the waters, to acknowledge that they stand in need of the aid and assistance of medicinal preparations, which might be procured at any other place, and for the use of which no one need to travel to the Spa. It is no ways strange, for all that, replied the counsellor; for if all the invalids who visit the Spa were to labour under one single malady, the waters themselves, without any foreign aid or assistance, would answer the end proposed; but as too many have complicated disorders to struggle with, and as the waters themselves are liable to take different courses, or to occasion some disorders in, or disagree with some constitutions, it is very natural to have recourse, at the same time, to such well known means, as are fit and convenient to determine their action, as the exigence of the case may require: besides, the association of other remedies, all tending to one and the same end, or acting on one particular part, whilst the waters are operating upon others, must
doubtless

doubtless be agreeable, for this reason, if no other; namely, because a united force is always the strongest; or that it is necessary to call in different forces, in order to produce different effects, where the malady is of a complicated nature. It is absolutely necessary, sir, as you very justly observe; and I flatter myself I have a comparison at hand that will demonstrate, beyond all contradiction, the infallibility of your doctrine. The drugs from the apothecary's shop (according to your hypothesis) are as absolutely necessary to co-operate, and be aiding and assisting to the waters, as the shot and the powder are requisite ingredients in bringing down a partridge or a pheasant: the powder is to determine the action of the shot; one without the other will prove equally fruitless and ineffectual; it is by the combination and the use of both together, from whence we must expect the desired effect: and thus it is that the waters can never have their due operation without the aid and assistance of some medicinal preparation; the apothecary, therefore, it is plain, must reap some benefit from the cure. This simile set the company into a titter: and the time insensibly elapsing by means of our medicinal conference, they put an end to it by their immediate return to the Spa; and the rather because the sun began to be too warm for them, and warned them to take their leave of that fountain; for as exercise, on the one hand, is requisite, in order to assist the operation of the waters; so, on the other, the drinkers of them are indispensibly obliged to be moderate in those exercises, and avoid, as carefully as possible, the overheating themselves, or getting into a sweat; because it is prejudicial, and sometimes of very bad consequence,

62 NEW AMUSEMENTS

quence, to those who have drank the waters; for it supposes a too violent action of the internal vessels, a rarefaction of the humours, and a relaxation of the surface, or external parts of the body. But besides, there would be just grounds to fear, some unhappy revolution, or relapse, by catching the least cold, that might casually happen, by such a careless act of indiscretion. Still it was owing to the counsellor's superior judgment that they were furnished with those wholesome instructions; and they returned him many thanks for his explication of the dangerous consequences, that they were sensible might arise from a neglect of his judicious remark.

The return from Geronstere to the Spa is much more pleasant and easy than the way to it, though the road be the same; for the prospect is considerably more diversified, and the path is entirely upon the descent, and people have the pleasure, as they move forwards, of casting their eyes on the hills and dales, which are clearly to be discerned at a considerable distance. The road, moreover, is full of company; some in machines; some on horse-back, and others, both gentlemen and ladies, on foot; who all set out much about the same time. The natural effect of the waters, the passage whereof is greatly promoted either by the fatigue of the journey, or by the jolting of the machines, frequently occasions some little inconveniencies, or embarrassments, especially to the ladies. No one is forward to alight the first; they all prolong the time, till the first urgent occasion determines the point: but when one machine stops, they all stop; when one, perhaps, finds out a commodious place

place behind some large stone, and another, screens himself behind a bush.

These casual flights are apt to create a little innocent mirth, and furnish opportunity for a sarcastic joke. One would think the situation of the Geronstere spring contributes, in some measure, towards heightening the diversion: at least, it must be allowed, that they naturally incline their drinkers to be much more gay and cheerful than those of Pouhon; which for the generality are harder of digestion, and lie heavier upon the stomach. Thus, notwithstanding they act in a manner equally on the brain and the nerves, yet it is with this difference; not only as they are remedies, but as they affect the senses; those of Pouhon naturally inclining their drinkers, to be somewhat drowsy; whereas those of Geronstere are apt to make the heads of their drinkers giddy; at least, they have generally that effect, at the first days of drinking, but then that giddiness flies off upon eating a good breakfast: however, both the one and the other have the following effect alike, or in common; namely, they equally promote a kind of lassitude, or tension in the limbs; more especially on the first eight or ten days that they are drank; and this is, for the most part, looked upon as a good *presage*, or *symptom*, because it is a mark, or indication, that their effects are perceptible, and reach the sensible fibres.

The company went down to the inn called the English Arms, where there was a breakfast provided, at which there was a multitude of people; and most of them natives of Holland; and to those gentlemen they were wholly indebted for that morning's entertainment. Besides the customary provisions that constitute

64 NEW AMUSEMENTS

tute a breakfast at the Spa, there was plenty of pies, dried tongues, and a magnificent dish of fresh herrings. Some fell to, without the least hesitation; and others, though they made some scruples at first, were prevailed upon to take a taste at least, of each dish in its turn: examples are very powerful and persuasive, especially in point of eating any forbidden fruit. The physician came in, during the midst of this repast, and though he could not rightly approve of the plan of a Dutch breakfast, they obliged him to sit down and be a party concerned. The many eulogiums that were made on the virtues of herrings had such an influence on the doctor, that either out of choice or complaisance, he seemed to be no enemy to that aquatic aliment which is so much sought after, and so highly esteemed and admired all over Holland. He only found fault with the time of day which had been pitched upon for such a repast, and with their number of dishes, of which they all eat so freely at the very juncture when the waters had their strongest influence, when, in short, some part of them, remained still in their stomachs. They all acquiesced in the justice of his remark, but still continued to eat on, and gratify their appetites at all adventures.

As there was abundance of company at this extraordinary breakfast, the doctor, was indispensibly obliged to postpone a great number of his intended visits to another day, as the gentlemen were disposed, he found, to detain him. The conversation that had passed at Geronstere inclined them to talk now of the use of physick; and this discourse being revived on account of that abuse of it with which the physician charged the drinking of the waters, the count opened this

this new conference with the following address. It is possible, sir, you may be a perfect stranger to the many obligations you lie under to that gentleman in particular, pointing to the counsellor. If he be not under any private engagement to the faculty, and if he has not espoused the interest of the Spa, I cannot conceive from whence should proceed that ardent zeal of his, which he exerts in so distinguished a manner in favour of the innate virtues of all your waters. There is one thing, however, that I particularly observe; and that is, all his eulogiums are bestowed only on the qualities of the Pouhon spring, and that at Geronstere: his silence, with respect to those of Sauvenerie, induces me to imagine, that he has but little to urge in their behalf; and from thence, sir, I conclude, added he, this at least, that your practice of prescribing them (since you have prescribed to us, as well as to a great number of other people) is a piece of specious formality only, in order to prolong the cure, under a pretext (highly favourable indeed to the place) of a necessary preparation for the performance of a cure, perhaps equally useless in itself; but may become advantageous by a proper regimen, and moderate exercise, more particularly by a series of different diversions and amusements. Your conclusion, sir, said the doctor to the count, depreciates, in a great measure, the wonderful effects of our waters; and I plainly perceive, you are inclined to give them no quarter. Let us, if you think proper, discuss this important point in some method and order, and begin with the completion of that apology which the counsellor has already made for the virtues of our waters. With all my heart.—Agreed, said the count.—Our present business,

business, then, pursued the physician, is, in the first place, to make our observations on the waters of the Sauveniere spring, in the praise of which he has been, you say, either very sparing, or totally silent; and you seem, for your part, to imagine, that the use of them is recommended with a political view only. In order that the company may not think they have any just grounds for reproaching me hereafter with any time being lost in the making use of that particular fountain, I'll endeavour to convince them, that they are not only serviceable, as being preparatory to the drinking of any of the other waters, but that their own innate virtues have wrought divers, and those almost miraculous, cures, without any aid or assistance whatsoever.

If the waters of that spring be less active than the rest, if they put the humours less into motion, it follows, by consequence, that they are the most proper waters to begin with, before the patient meddles with any other spring, and to be accustomed gradually to their good effects; and pursuant to that principle, 'tis absolutely necessary that they should be drank by way of preparation to the drinking of others which have a stronger influence and effect, and which, if used at first, would prove pernicious to some sensible constitutions.

Maladies, for the most part, are of a complicated nature. There are some cases where the waters of Geronstere and Pouhon are proper to oppilate or obstruct, or to fortify and strengthen; but where the disorder is attended with an acrimonious humour, 'tis convenient that humour should be softened and corrected. Now 'tis demonstrable, from experience, that
the

the waters of the Sauveniere spring are eminently serviceable, and have a wonderful emollient effect. Observe, sir, there are numbers of cases where 'tis absolutely necessary to begin with the Sauveniere waters, or to blend them, at least, with the waters of some other springs, for fear those waters, whose property it is to give more action to humours than others, should create an irritation, or exasperation, by their too violent action, and confound the salt and acrimonious humours with the mass of blood.

Upon the supposition you do not call in question the softening or emollient quality of the waters of the Sauveniere spring, you must of necessity agree to these principles; and to convince you in that particular, there needs nothing more than to reflect on the almost miraculous effects of that spring in the scurvy, or any cutaneous maladies; besides divers other disorders, where the humours are acrimonious. Besides, you never hear any invalid complain of being overheated by the use of those waters; but on the contrary, you shall often hear of his being refreshed by them, and less moved by them than by the use of any other spring; whereas, you frequently hear complaints, that those other springs are apt to over-heat the patient, especially where the malady is attended with an acrimonious humour, the edge whereof has never been taken off. Besides, we frequently find, that the waters of the Geronstere spring will raise such large pimples, or tumours, in the flesh, that the patient is obliged to have recourse to the Sauveniere spring, the waters whereof soon mollify and disperse those humours; for which reason we look upon the waters of this spring as very proper for sweetening the

68 NEW AMUSEMENTS

the blood, and preventing those exasperations to which it is subject, in case the patient has recourse to the spring at Geronstere at once, and at all adventures, without weighing, with due precaution, the nature of his case. The count endeavoured to oppose that doctrine, and reject a great number of other chimerical conjectures, with which, added he, your physic is overwhelmed; but he was obliged to submit to those assurances which the doctor gave to all the company in general, that the fact was indisputable, and that there never happened a season but what evinced the truth of it to every one who made the least remarks on the effects of that particular spring.

But besides, said the physician, the waters of that spring are peculiarly efficacious in such maladies as affect the urinary passages; and more especially their virtues are conspicuous against the gravel, and ulcers in the reins, or in the bladder, at least in the latter case; and 'tis most adviseable to begin with them, as they are of a deterfive and, cleansing nature; but some will insist, indeed, that they are not sufficiently astringent for consolidation, when the malady is in some measure inveterate and stubborn: let us confine ourselves to examples. Have these waters ever dissolved or forced away the stone in the bladder; or have you any instances wherein they have been instrumental in the cure of any ulcers in those parts? Doubtless we have, replied the physician. We have very able and experienced authors who have published their remarks thereupon; and every season affords room for the renewal of them. In the year 1759, a celebrated Dutch physician sent a near relation of his to the Spa, who was subject to violent pains, which chiefly

chiefly affected her reins on the left side, and descended according to the direction of the ureters on that side. She had voided two small stones about three or four months before, which discovered the more clearly her principal ailment; to which were added the vapours, the force and returns whereof were frequently analogous to nephritic pains. She drank the waters of our Sauveniere spring, together with some antispasmodic and diuretic preparations, from the 19th of July, without perceiving any visible alteration, till the 24th of August, which was the day appointed for her departure. On that day, however, the pain in her reins was so violent, that she was obliged to have immediate recourse to some other remedies for relief in those agonizing fits. I prescribed a proper medicine for her directly, which brought away two stones in a very short compass of time; the success that attended this first application, encouraged her to take a second dose, after which she voided no less than six little stones. Upon this happy evacuation, her acute pains were in a great measure assuaged; as also those eructations, and those embarrassments or disorders of her stomach, which accompanied them. The count de H*** is another instance, who was subject to violent pains in his back and his bladder, nay, sometimes was afflicted with the strangury, attended with voiding of blood, all symptoms occasioned by the stone or gravel in his kidneys. This count, I say, found in like manner a surprising relief by the excretion of divers little stones, through the use which he had made of the Sauveniere waters for two seasons successively; that it is to say, in the year 1759, and 1760. I confine myself to these examples, in regard to the virtue
of

90 NEW AMUSEMENTS

of this spring, where the case is the stone or the gravel, in order to avoid prolixity, and being too tedious. There are divers instances, however, which might be produced of their happy effects in cutaneous disorders; but in those cases 'tis adviseable to blend these waters with those of the fountain of Groesbeeck, which have a more penetrating power, and are more aperitive, or opening. In the year 1760, one of the reverend fathers of the Capuchins, who was tortured with divers tetters, or ring-worms, not only all over his head, but in divers parts of his body, was cured of those in his head by drinking the waters of the Sauveniere spring for about three weeks only. I never heard whether those in his body were carried off afterwards, by the same means. The sieur R***, a freeman of the Spa, was another incontestable proof of the virtues of the waters of the Groesbeeck spring under the same disorder. About twenty years ago, that gentleman was afflicted with such large pimples, or tumours, on his eye-brows and his chin, which rendered the act of eating very incommodious and troublesome, for the cure of which he took a vast variety of different medicines for twelve months successively, and all to no manner of purpose. He was greatly inclined to try the virtues of the Pouhon spring, but he had not strength to bear them, they lay so heavy upon his stomach; whereupon he had recourse to the Sauveniere spring for a fortnight without intermission: after that, he drank the waters of the Groesbeeck well, by the advice of a friend who resided at Vervier, and had been perfectly cured of a similar disorder, by drinking those waters for three weeks only: he was prevailed on to make the attempt, and accordingly,

ingly, after the third week, his tetters, or pimples, altered their situation; they broke out behind his ears, and upon the top of his head; in a few days afterwards, however, they all disappeared, and he never laboured under the like disorder any more. I could add divers other instances in cases of pimples and other eruptions, which were all cured by the combined use of those waters, and some mercurial, and other medicinal, preparations.

But why, sir, pray, must there be such a mixture of the apothecary's ingredients, said the count, with the use of the waters? Who knows, or who can tell, whether the cure is effected through the innate virtues of the waters, or by means of those medicinal preparations, though you are so fond of ascribing such good effects to your favourite waters? God be thanked, continued the count, I am at present sound, wind and limb; but was I under any real disorder, and I thought my case of necessity required my drinking of the waters, I would see what innate virtues they could boast of alone, without confounding them with additional preparations. You would act, good sir, very judiciously, replied the physician, were you determined to make experiments, and pry as narrowly as possible into the innate qualities of the waters; but the actual cure is the point in question, and 'tis no great matter of importance, if it be in reality effected, whether the patient is indebted to the waters he had drank, or to the remedies which accompanied them. It must be allowed that the combination above mentioned must not only be deemed, in reality, serviceable, but in many cases highly requisite; since there are divers maladies, against which the
waters

72 NEW AMUSEMENTS

waters alone have not sufficient influence, and against which all the remedies which an apothecary's shop can furnish, shall prove altogether fruitless and ineffectual; and yet such maladies shall afterwards yield, or give way, to the means, when united, or combined; and 'tis, doubtless, with that view that we find it absolutely necessary to prescribe medicinal preparations, in order to aid and assist the operation of the waters.

The more inveterate any malady is, the more complicated and stubborn it is, and consequently the juster grounds there are for such a combination to conquer and subdue it. Then the medicines carry with them an additional force, because the spirituous particles of the waters push their innate effects even into the most subtle substance, I mean the nerves themselves; whereas, on the other hand, different medicines either impede or hinder the waters from warming, renewing, or standing still, or determine the action thereof on some certain parts. If the case be a plethora, or a redundancy of humours, bleeding will prevent the tumefaction, irritation, or a distention and atony of the vessels; if a costiveness should make the virtues of the waters fly up into the head, laxatives would soon appease those exasperations; if the stomach happens to prove too slack or remiss, we prevent the swellings, the ulterior distention of the bowels, and the various disorders dependent thereon: in short, when there is any obstruction to their passage or action, we always take care to remove it, if possible, in hopes of meeting with success. It is frequently owing, therefore, to such combination of the different means, that we discern those miraculous cures performed; which are peculiar to the waters; and, however we may flatter ourselves,

ourselves, they are no otherwise to be obtained. With your leave, I will produce you a very recent instance of one of the like miraculous cures of a convulsive and perpetual tremor, performed in this manner, to the great astonishment of divers foreigners, who are now actually resident at the Spa. A young gentleman, one Monf. P***, of a very brisk and lively disposition, having been seized with a sudden fright, and afterwards exposed to the inclemency of the weather for some hours, was taken all on a sudden with a violent pain in his stomach and head, and which returned upon him time after time; these disorders however, were perfectly appeased, or cured, at the close of three months, by the use of different medicines, and, amongst others, the waters of the Spa: but then the patient began to be melancholy, and dejected, and farther affected with a kind of lassitude, and a love of solitude, and, in short, with divers other hypochondriacal symptoms; all which soon after were accompanied with a fever, and a sore throat, or quinsy, and a convulsive cough, the fits whereof were sometimes extremely violent. On the 12th of March one of these fits was attended with a trance, or extasy, which continued for the space of half an hour, and every now and then returned upon him, insomuch that he had blood taken from him five several times within the compass of eight hours. In the mean time, refreshing baths, and other remedies, were administered; and by degrees those fits went off. On the 28th day of the same month, however, about noon, he was taken with a violent head-ach, which lasted for some few minutes. In the evening he was seized with a violent fit of coughing. The next day his delirium

74 NEW AMUSEMENTS

returned, and was accompanied with such a weakness, that he could not stand upon his legs, though before his cough came on he could walk about the room. In short, his cough and delirium were accompanied by a prodigious weakness and a cold, and a return of his head-ach at sundry times. He was bled time after time; and emollient medicines were applied in order to give him ease, till the 22d of April. After that, recourse was had again to refreshing baths. The convulsive movements of his breast, however, were as violent as before; his deliriums were more frequent, and seized him every evening for five days successively: at the same time he was affected with such a convulsive tremor in his hands, and such a weakness in his limbs, that he could not stand upright. On the 25th of May, having in the evening had an extatic fit, and a return of the head-ach, which became almost constant, all on a sudden he thought himself capable of walking, but the tremor in his hands was more violent than ever. In this deplorable condition, and tormented almost incessantly with the head-ach, and subject still to irregular returns of his deliriums, and harassed with a perpetual tremor in his hands without intermission, he arrived at the Spa the 16th of August, in the year 1762; and having prepared him by a dose of rhubarb, I thought proper to prescribe to him the waters of the Sauveniere spring, as being the most proper to mollify and soften the humours, and by beginning with them, to prepare him for those springs which were more invigorating, and whose powers were stronger; as his pulse was extremely low and weak, his colour wan and pale, his movement of the nervous kind, the circumstances of the
origin

origin and treatment of this malady made me judge these steps necessary; and moreover the use of the same medicines as I prescribed at first, that is to say, the quinquina, or jesuits bark, till the 30th, and afterwards some steel on the 31st. You are all very sensible, gentlemen, that you were struck with astonishment when you heard, that on the first day of September then next ensuing, his tremors all ceased, as it were, in a miraculous manner, having only drank the waters of the Sauveniere spring for a fortnight before, saving and excepting his drinking a moderate quantity of wine, mixed with Pouhon water, at noon with his meals. Thus that violent tremor yielded and gave way to the united force and effect of those fortifying and strengthening waters, the jesuits drops, and the steel. He left the Spa on the 10th of the same month, (though by whose injudicious advice I cannot say) notwithstanding the weather was then raw and rainy, which was enough to have plunged him into his original state and condition; whereas he ought to have staid till that miraculous cure had been fully confirmed and established, and his other lesser disorders had been totally removed.

That cure of yours, doubtless, sir, replied the count, was not only more than common, but one of the marvellous kind. But why, sir, pray, should it not be wholly ascribed to the peculiar virtues, or resistless effects, of the waters, since the other medicinal applications were of a strengthening nature, and had in them no innate qualities but what the waters themselves could equally boast of? And moreover, 'tis plain and evident, that they have a quantity of steel incorporated in them; and therefore to add that

76 NEW AMUSEMENTS

ingredient to them, in my humble opinion, is altogether useless. I readily allow, sir, said the physician, that the waters themselves are of a strengthening nature, and, beyond all contradiction, penetrate into the most subtile parts of the body, which the common medicines prescribed have not power sufficient to effect; but then their simple effects are not, in some particular cases, fortifying enough, and have not in them a proper quantity of steel to answer every symptom, or indication. On this it is, sir, we ground the absolute necessity that there is for making an addition to their use; for aiding and assisting them by some strengthening preparations, but more particularly by steel. Sometimes, indeed, we make different applications, as we find some extraordinary cases require. As to the addition of steel, replied the count, there is a more simple method, and consequently much better, immediately at hand, and that is, nothing else but drinking a larger quantity of the water. What occasion, sir, can there, in reality, be for the multiplication of medicines, where one may prove successful? Consider, sir, said the physician, what a large quantity of the water the patient must drink to imbibe fifteen or twenty grains of steel, which is the usual dose prescribed in divers cases. He must drink at least four or five pounds weight, even of the Pouchon fountain, for that purpose; and at least a dozen, if not fifteen, pounds weight of water extracted from any of the other springs; which quantity, you must allow, would be immoderate, and beyond all reason, and be apparently prejudicial, if not destructive to the patient, since such a load of water must of necessity, create a chiliness in the stomach, and a distention would naturally

naturally refuk from the weight of it. There would arise an exasperation and tumefaction therefrom, that would create immoderate eructations, and from thence would proceed, in all probability, an atony, or obstruction of the principal passages, an embarrassment in the bowels; and, in short, the whole machine, by your prescription, would be thrown into disorder. It is a more judicious method, therefore, to supply by art some casual deficiencies, than to prescribe the drinking of too large quantities of any of the waters; and it was that consideration which induced me to make a reformation in point of excess, which you may observe I have with respect to the measure contained in different glasses. I must own, said the baron of***, that I observed some of the company made use of small, and others of much larger glasses; but, for my own part, added he, small or large ones were, in my opinion, of no great importance, and without attending to the contents, I drank the glass that was brought me without scruple, be the measure what it would. I conceive, sir, said the count, every one ought to be cautious and circumspect in regard to the quantity of water his glass contains, and to the number of glasses he proposes to drink, since the waters have an effect in proportion. It cannot, therefore, be a matter of indifference, whether a patient swallows down eight or sixteen glasses in a morning, or whether the glass he drinks out of holds the weight of three or six ounces, which would at once advance either double, or four-fold, the quantity of medicinal preparations to be used with them; but to speak my sentiments ingenuously, I cannot relish the use of any medicinal preparations with the waters, as helps to

78 NEW AMUSEMENTS

their operation, since I remember perfectly well, that I have read of as extraordinary cures performed thirty years ago as are now wrought, and those effected without any intermixtures, but by the sole influence and virtue of the waters: what occasion is there, therefore, I beseech you, for additional innovations, when a simple remedy will answer the end proposed? Such simple prescriptions, I find, were very pleasing and agreeable to our predecessors, and, in all probability, met with greater success than the present compound measures, now in vogue, which are too much the fashion in every thing; but in physical cases they ought, in my humble opinion, to be industriously avoided. Excuse me, good sir, for taking the liberty, retorted the physician, to oppose that prejudice and prepossession that you seem to have imbibed for those simple methods which were made use of by the ancients. If in the reflections which some authors have made in their dissertations on our waters, with regard to their effects and innate virtues, there is no mention made of any medicines or remedies to accompany them, whilst the patient is appointed and directed to drink them; we are not to conclude from thence, that they never made use of any medicinal intermixtures. Our main business is to observe what measures were pursued by the ablest and most experienced practitioners at the Spa, even the ancient physicians, and, amongst many others, that celebrated writer Monsieur Ab Heers, whose judicious remarks have met with a very favourable reception all over Europe. It is manifest to every one who has ever perused his most excellent treatise, entitled Spa Dacrene, that he not only prescribed several medicines

medicines properly adapted to the peculiar maladies which the drinkers of those waters laboured under; to some, for instance, he prescribed stomachics; to others, carminatives; and to others again, diuretics, &c. but he moreover directed all his patients, without exception, to make use of such particular laxatives as were suitable to their constitutions and their peculiar ailments, and repeated them likewise sometimes for the three or four first days, and sometimes, as the state of the case required, for a week or ten days successively. Thus, so far was he from being shy or cautious how he administered any medicinal preparations; all the innovation that I have met with, is, on the contrary, to set bounds to the use of such purgatives as might weaken or destroy the principal effect which is to be expected from the waters; and that is, to fortify and strengthen those parts which appear too weak and feeble. As to such medicinal preparations as proved repugnant to some accidents or casualties, which might possibly occur through the influence or effect of the waters, or which facilitated their operation, this practice has never been discontinued or laid aside; but the principal point is, to know how to make a judicious choice, and distinguish the case where it may be most fit and convenient to join the use of such medicines with the waters, in which consists the true method of prescribing them in order to obtain the desired success. 'Tis in that point, therefore, lies the doctrine, or rule, which ought to be practised as much now as heretofore in the days of Ab Heers; and the rather, because it is conformable, not only to the antient custom, but because it

is founded on reason, and such observations as are by no means doubtful or ambiguous.

Permit me, sir, replied the count, to take off the weight, at least in some measure, of your preceding observations. It must be acknowledged, indeed, that amongst the vast concourse of people that resort to the Spa for relief to the peculiar maladies they actually labour under, there are some extraordinary cures performed from time to time through the innate virtues of the waters; but how many are there on the other hand, to their great mortification, who depart from the waters without the least comfort or consolation? I should do the waters, said the counsellor, a manifest act of injustice, if I did not make the following remark in their favour, and that is, that there are very few invalids, who have recourse to these waters in hopes of a cure, but when they depart they meet with some benefit, or advantage, more or less; and, for the generality, when they meet not with the desired success, the blame, in justice, is to be laid at their own doors; for let us be ingenuous, gentlemen, do not we ourselves whilst we are here upon the spot, find ourselves much better through the use of the waters? and yet how little do we deserve to reap any benefit or advantage at all from them, either by means of a non-observance of a proper regimen, or some other article in our misconduct? Besides, it must be allowed as real fact, that the effects of the waters are frequently not to be discovered, or sensibly perceived, till some considerable time after we have declined the drinking of them. Thus, 'tis evident, that we cannot always set a due value on the efficacy, or virtues, of the waters whilst we are in the

the actual pursuit of our cure. Now, said the count, in the gaiety of his heart, with a becoming smile, I find our good counsellor is playing the part of Proteus, here at the wells; he assumes the character of a physician, and preaches up the doctrine of abstinence and a severe regulation, and thereupon tells us our respective fortunes; he foretells the happy effects of our cure, and 'tis to an hereafter that he seems to refer the certainty of those miraculous cures which are wrought by the virtues, or operations, of the waters, and that 'tis incumbent, on us to wait with patience for the event. I remember a ludicrous epistle, composed almost extempore, in French, and in what we call the familiar style, which expresses, naturally enough, the great benefits we are to expect from a due observance of that standing and established maxim, which the counsellor has adopted in favour of the waters, the interests whereof he seems so cordially to espouse. Perhaps the perusal of it may be deemed by the company no disagreeable amusement; and here, gentlemen and ladies, it is at your service; the contents whereof, in plain prose are to this effect.

*A letter, addressed to Monsieur the count of M***, who requested the author to send him his thoughts, in verse, on the mineral waters which he was then drinking.*

“ My lord,

“ You insist, I find, on my sending you, in familiar verse, some account of the waters which I am

82 NEW AMUSEMENTS

“ now actually drinking. In order, therefore, to
 “ comply with your request, give me leave to tell
 “ you, that I first received my intelligence from a
 “ thousand gay belles and beaux; and afterwards
 “ found the miracles they related to be real facts by
 “ my own experience. The truth, therefore, is
 “ beyond all dispute. As to the cures wrought
 “ by those mineral waters, we have seldom less than
 “ half a hundred instances of their almost miracu-
 “ lous operations every season. The sciatica, the
 “ palsy, the rheumatism, the cholic, and even apo-
 “ plectic fits, are all cured here, and in a most asto-
 “ nishing manner, in an instant, as it were, vanish in-
 “ to less than nothing. But you will ask me, per-
 “ haps, What real benefit and advantage have you
 “ yourself received from them, through their surpri-
 “ sing influence and effect? I have reason to allow their
 “ virtues to be matchless and divine. I am compli-
 “ mented upon that score almost every day.—They
 “ have performed wonders.—So much the better,
 “ you will say.—Why then I take it for granted, you
 “ have happily found a perfect cure.—That I have,
 “ doubtless, sir; and though I am not over-sensible
 “ of any visible alteration, I am bound to believe it
 “ matter of fact; for my physician plumes himself
 “ upon it, and my landlord tells me almost every
 “ morning, that I look as fresh and ruddy as a rose in
 “ June. Is there, after those intimations, the least
 “ room to question a cure?—No, sir, no; the fact is
 “ as visible as the sun at noon-day.—Besides, at pre-
 “ sent, I give myself no manner of concern about it.
 “ Old Charon has laid it down here as an established
 “ maxim,

“maxim, that ’tis two or three months after we have
 “done drinking the waters, that, he finds, we are
 “perfectly cured of all manner of disorders.—If
 “I am not cured to all intents and purposes, so much
 “the worse for me: but, sure I am, ’twill be the fault
 “of the waters, and not mine. But be that as it
 “may, my physician, and my landlord, have succeed-
 “ed as well as their hearts could wish; for they know
 “better things than to be under the least concern at
 “my departure, since they are conscious to them-
 “selves I have left all my money behind me*.”

The

* This quotation is rather too long to require a repetition of the whole in English rhyme; the first stanza, by way of specimen, will be deemed sufficient.

“In hopes to oblige, sir, I have sent you in rhymes
 “The news of the Spa, and the state of the times.
 “Your first question’s this,—Whence my know-
 “ledge arose?
 “I reply,—From a thousand gay belles and fine
 “beaux;
 “And experience to boot—that’s enough, I sup-
 “pose.
 “But what mighty cures?—is your second demand.—
 “To that I’ve an answer quite pat, and off hand:
 “For my faith on that score I have very just reason,
 “Since we’ve wonders on wonders wrought every
 “season;
 “The stone and the gravel, the gout and the p—x,
 “And the long train of evils in Pandora’s box,
 “The hyp and the vapours, nay, the giant despair,
 “By the Spa’s magic waters vanish all into air.”

84 NEW AMUSEMENTS

The physician ingenuously confessed, that the little innocent piece of policy above mentioned was partly fact, and in some measure practised at the Spa; for such, whose private interest induces them to gain the good opinion and good will of the invalids who reside in and about the Spa, very seldom fail of giving them all the flattering hopes imaginable. However, he endeavoured to demonstrate, that, in a variety of cases, there were very just grounds for giving their patients such comfort and consolation. The emotion which the waters imprint on the acrimonious humours before they correct them, said he, may augment or increase those disorders at first, which have their dependance upon them; and the case would be much the same in such maladies as are acrimonious, till those humours should be evacuated or corrected. The violence which the action of the waters occasions, in order to conquer or subdue the resistance of some casual obstructions, or of the gravel, frequently occasions a renewal of the symptoms which proceed from thence; and that is the reason why we meet with no good effects from the waters till after the resolution or entire evacuation of those humours which stop up the urinary passages. In cases of exasperations of the nervous kind, proceeding from the weakness and sensibility of the fibres, the acceleration of those emotions of the humours, which is inseparable from the action of the waters, must of necessity occasion a greater number of vibrations on the sensible fibres, and from thence, there must result some exasperations of the nervous kind during the drinking of the waters; after which, the fortified fibres will prove afterwards less subject to shake than they were before.

fore. The waters, for the generality, do not discover their virtues, or effects, any otherwise than by impressing a certain emotion, which may prove troublesome: that emotion, therefore, is sometimes the effect of the waters themselves: when that emotion shall cease with their use, then the fortified fibres will be more able to withstand those exasperations which may possibly occur: this, therefore, will not be perceived till the patient has done drinking the waters; then he will find them fortified, and less subject to spasmodic exasperations: it is then, in short, and not till then, he will feel the powerful effects of the waters: then those salutary effects will continue, and the invalid, who imagined he had received very little benefit or advantage from the use of the waters, if any at all, will find an alteration and amendment which he never so much as thought of, or expected, when he declined drinking any more, as finding so little hopes of meeting with success. The metallic remedies are remarkable in that very particular, namely, that their effects continue for a considerable time after the use of them: what is known of them in general is here confirmed in particular; and we have nothing more to do, than to ask those who have just grounds to be lavish in their praises of the miraculous effects of those mineral waters, who, for the most part, will assure you, that they principally discovered the salutary effects of them about six weeks, or two months, after they had drank them. The company recollected, that, in divers cures which had been talked of at the wells, they found there were just grounds for the confirmation of that established maxim.

Granting what you say, sir, to be fact, said the count,

86 NEW AMUSEMENTS

count, who was always inclined to keep up the spirit of their conversation by his waggish contradictions, there is no room for our being, in the least, surprised at these mineral waters being peculiarly serviceable to the ladies who are married, and whose husbands are in years; in which respect I have heard several very lavish in their commendations: that, I imagine, must be one of the principal causes for the entertainment of some reasonable hopes of meeting with good success, in process of time, from their virtues and effects. And I doubt not, sir, said the count to the physician, but that you have found in these mineral waters, to the joy and comfort of some of our feeble beaux, a specific cure for barrenness in those buxom wives who would fain compliment their rich old husbands with heirs to their estates. It is very true, replied the counsellor, that the idea which has been entertained, for the generality, of the prolific virtues of these mineral waters, is somewhat foreign to the use which has been made of them; but after all, 'tis not a mere idle tale, or a fiction, formed for nothing but to raise a laugh, when we insist on their astonishing and marvellous effects and operations in that mysterious cure. It would be, doubtless, an act of ill-nature, prejudice, and prepossession, to ascribe that wonderful and secret effect of our mineral waters altogether to the aid and assistance of a gallant; and it would be an act of the highest injustice to call in question the truth of some certain remarks that have from time to time been made on the important topic now in debate.

In a word; added the physician, since there are certain excesses, such as a weakness, a want of a due elastic power,

power, and other casual infirmities, which may occasion impotency in the men; and since, on the other hand, there may accidentally occur a certain languor, and a super-abundant corpulency, and other incidents peculiar to the fair sex, which are the general causes of sterility, or barrenness; and since those mineral waters will, in a great measure, correct, and give a check to, those infirmities, there is no question to be made, but that their virtues and innate qualities have power sufficient to cure and remove such casual defects on either side; and whoever has been any time a practitioner at the Spa must, unless he be disingenuous, confirm these marvellous effects. I am personally acquainted with divers persons, of both sexes, who labour under the infirmities last mentioned; and though I could produce many instances, yet, for brevity's sake, I will confine myself to one only, which was transmitted to us by the famous doctor Presseux, lately deceased, who practised here at the Spa, with abundance of success, and in his life-time was a gentleman of unblemished honour and reputation.

A young lady of five and twenty, who had been married for some years, and was very corpulent, perfectly in health, but unfortunately barren, (occasioned, to all outward appearance, principally by her excessive fatness) came hither with the pleasing hopes of complimenting her husband with a son and heir. In order thereto, she drank the waters of Geronstere for six weeks successively; and the very subsequent year she was brought to-bed of a fine boy. Not having any more children for three years afterwards, she had recourse to the waters a second time; and the year afterwards she blessed her husband with a daughter.

38 NEW AMUSEMENTS

ser. She conceived no more for four years from her last delivery. She visited the Spa once more, and the consequence was, an addition to her family.

That lady, said the count, played the part of a good female oeconomist, in not multiplying too often her visits to the Spa; and this observation which you have quoted, doctor, is sufficient enough in conscience to justify those contracts, or covenants, in marriage settlements, where the number of children is limited and restrained, as monsieur the baron was pleased to intimate some time ago, of his own knowledge, to be a received custom in the town which he particularly mentioned. I think, said one of the ladies, who knew where with propriety to apply this innocent railery, that this topic has been canvassed as far as it will bear. Every one allowed, that this last anecdote, or little history, closed the apology for the waters extremely well; and as they all found it high time to get themselves dressed against dinner-time, they parted by consent, and withdrew to their respective apartments.

CHAP.

C H A P. IX.

On the Cascade at Coë. On the Castle and Marquisate of Franchimont. On the Origin of Springs. On the particular Qualities of those at the Spa. On the Country Chase. On the Plenty or Fertility of the Spa. On the several Springs or Fountains at Tonnelet, and Watron. On the principal Employments at the Spa. On the Visits paid at the Departure of the Gentry; and the Expences that attend that agreeable Place.

TIME, at the Spa, flies away with an amazing swiftness: notwithstanding it must be allowed, that two parts of it in three are spent in nothing but amusements, yet the whole body of its visitors are in perpetual motion; all, seemingly at least, as busy as bees; and not a drone to be met with in the whole hive. The amusements follow so close at the heels of each other, in that most agreeable recess, that there are some people, who have been resident there for six weeks successively, and sometimes longer, who have never dreamt of taking any survey of the country, or, in short, any of the parts adjacent. The company were just upon the point of their departure, when, at their taking their farewell glass at the fountain of Geronstere, their conversation turned upon the nature and peculiar beauties of the country.

The

90 NEW AMUSEMENTS

The first articles that they touched upon were the extraordinary and surprising cascade at Coo, the castle of Franchimont, and the city of Vervier. They had before taken notice of the fountain at Tonnelet, as a curiosity well worthy of their attention; though not one of them had at that time found out a leisure hour to pay it a formal visit, as is the customary practice of all who reside at the Spa.

The serenity and cheerfulness of the weather tempted them to take a walk: on this account, and the company then at the Geronstere well, it was the fittest opportunity that could be embraced for making up a large party of pleasure for that agreeable purpose. As the above mentioned fountain is situate on the road to Coo, which is not distant above two leagues from thence, the ladies proposed to pay the cascade there a visit, as soon as they had done drinking their waters: the proposal was very readily complied with, and the party were very numerous. The gentlemen instantly dispatched a sufficient number of valets to the Spa, for proper provisions, suitable to a polite breakfast at the cascade. Another messenger was immediately sent before to Stavelot, where they proposed to bait, and have their dinner. Stavelot is a small town about three quarters of a league distant from the cascade, which is, as well as the former, about three small leagues from the Spa.

The road-way which runs into the forests, tho' very wild, offers divers points of view, which are perfectly agreeable, and in the rural taste. It is very rough and rugged, however, as you travel over high hill, that is extremely stony, and, moreover, so very narrow, in some particular parts of it, that there

is

is scarce a foot of ground beyond the track of a wheel, from whence a machine might be overfet, and fall into a deep valley, if there were not strong and substantial hedges on each side, almost all the way, which secure passengers, indeed, from the danger of the precipice, but rob them at the same time, in a great measure, of all distant prospects. There are small chasms, or gaps, however, here and there, in those hedges, where you may cast your eyes down to the bottom of the valley; a sight sufficient to make any one giddy, and strike him with horror and amazement, if he was not, in some measure, emboldened by a multitude of company. Besides, the attention to such a shocking prospect is considerably taken off by an impatient eagerness to see the cascade, the fall of whose waters are heard at a great distance. The gentlemen, however, had the care and precaution to make the ladies alight from their machines, and with all the complaisance imaginable to hand them along in such places as were most dangerous, as well as rugged, in their descent from a hill, which is situate about a quarter of a league from the cascade; and afterwards handed them into their vehicles again, in order to ascend another petty mountain, which commences at the foot of that from which they had descended. At last they all safely arrived at the cross, which is erected at the head of the cascade. From thence they went down to the foot of it, which is directly opposite to the very spot where the water falls. The company in general were highly delighted with the sight, and ingenuously acknowledged, that they did not grudge the fatigue they had been at in this their ramble. The cascade, which justly demands
the

92 NEW AMUSEMENTS

the attention of the most curious, forms a mass of waters, which descend from all the more lofty hills that surround it, and being here united, constitute an amazing torrent. It divides itself into two branches against the point of a rock, which causes that separation; and forms two beds all round about it: over each of which beds is erected a wooden bridge, partly covered with large boughs of trees, pieces of stone, and a large quantity of gravel. These bridges are very inelegantly constructed, and, to outward appearance at least, seem somewhat shocking, and not altogether secure: the roar of the water that flows with such rapidity underneath them, but more especially the cascade itself, imprints such a horror on the mind, as contributes greatly towards the idea of their being dangerous and unsafe. The noise of this cascade is redoubled, or as loud again, after an impetuous rain, which swells the torrent, and renders the beauty of its fall still the greater object of admiration: it is, however, more frightful and surprising than ordinary when the wind is very high, which raises the foam of the waters up into the air, from whence they descend, in a kind of gentle shower, on all the parts adjacent. One of these two torrents is much louder, and more rapid, than the other: each of them seems to form a great variety of falls, which are occasioned by the unevenness of the rock along the side of which these rapid waters flow. This irregularity, or unevenness of the rock, however, renders the sight of it still more agreeable and delightful to the eye, as it offers to view a great variety of particular and distinct cascades, or little sheets of water, infinitely more beautiful than those which are made by art. This torrent of water falls from a great height, and constitutes

stitutes one of the finest cascades in all Europe. It forms, at the foot of the rock, a kind of lake, which disembogues, or discharges its waters into a rivulet, known by the name of the Ambleve, where the foam created by the fall, is conspicuous at a quarter of a league's distance. The water of this river is made use of for the turning the wheels of a mill, which is erected at the foot of the rock; and the miller's house is the only edifice that is erected on this wild and uncultivated place.

There the company went in to partake of the breakfast that was provided before-hand for them. Their morning exercise, together with the sharp air of the place, had whetted their appetites; and none of them were over-sparing, as there was plenty before them.—The miller, when their repast was over, offered to shew them the raging manner in which the torrent fell, at such time when they had been visited with heavy and impetuous rains for several days successively. They accepted of the favour; and he and his servants, accordingly, went up a considerable way above the bridges, and opened, with their pitch-forks, a kind of dyke, which he had made there with divers planks, faggots, and large boughs of trees, in order to retain such part of the water as he saw convenient, in an upper basin, or reservoir. In an instant the cascade swelled with such a surprising rage, and rolled along its waters with such a fury and foam, as gave them an adequate idea of the wide ocean when ruffled into a storm. After this, the miller threw a favourite dog of his, that was used to the sport, headlong from the bridge: the company lost sight of him for a few moments; but he soon swam out of the water, and, after a shake or two, paid his respects to the

94 NEW AMUSEMENTS

the spectators, and by the wagging of his tail seemed to intimate that he expected some small gratuity for his dexterity and address. They asked the miller, if he was not afraid of killing his dog, by exposing him, in the fall, to the sharp points of the rock. To this natural query he replied, No, not in the least; for he had trained him up to the practice of it; and the strength of the water secured him from all danger of being hurt by the rock. He told them, moreover, that some years ago, he had a young brisk servant, who would frequently, to oblige strangers who came to visit the cascade, jump in of his own accord. The bare idea of such a frightful sight made the tender-hearted ladies shudder; and they told him, that it was an unpardonable presumption, in their opinion, for the boldest man living to make so rash an attempt, even to oblige a prince, much less any common stranger; and such a sight must of necessity, give a person endowed with the least degree of humanity, inexpressible pain instead of pleasure. The miller, however, told them, that the lad had made a practice of it in a manner from his infancy, that is to say, before he was seven years of age, and that he never met with the least hurt or inconvenience; for the strength of the water bore him up so far as to be under no fear, or apprehension of his ever striking against the rock. After this transient discourse with the miller, they seemed fond of amusing themselves with a review of the impetuous torrent: but before they went away, the miller informed them, that what they had hitherto seen would bear no comparison with the rage of these waters in a winter-season, especially after any impetuous rains, or when the snows, which were frequently

quently very heavy and deep in that country, began to melt. At those intervals, added he, the noise of the torrent is so loud and awful, that its fall is heard distinctly at a league's distance. It is easy, therefore, ladies, for you to conceive how the waters roar at such times, by what you have been made sensible of through this our artificial contrivance, and which obliged you to talk louder than usual in order to be understood. Some of the company, who had never seen a cascade before, allowed it to be one of the greatest curiosities they had ever observed, and were wrapped up, as it were, in wonder and amazement. An English lady, who had seen that at St. Cloud, peremptorily insisted, that the artificial cascade there was a less curiosity, by far, than that at Coo, wild and irregular as it is; and that for this reason, because the latter is the result of nature, unassisted by art. The count, however, was not so complaisant as to give directly into her sentiment, notwithstanding the beauties of nature, and rural prospects, were his favourite amusements. Now, gentlemen and ladies, I will be bold to assert, said the baron, that what we have seen to day, and that other curiosity of art at St. Cloud last mentioned, will bear no manner of comparison with that cascade which is formed by the river Rhine, at Schaffhouse, in Switzerland. The waters of that river fall from divers high rocks into a second bed, which lies ten fathom lower than the first; and this fall of so immense a body of water forms five several cascades at the foot, or bottom, of a small town, commonly called Laufen. There is somewhat in that fall of waters so grand and majestic, that I could never pass by it without

96 NEW AMUSEMENTS

out being highly delighted, notwithstanding I have seen several times those magnificent cascades of Frascati, and Tivoli in Italy, which are the most delightful, and striking to the eye, of any thing of the like kind that Europe can boast of.

Whilst they were talking of these fine table-cloths of water, the messenger whom they had sent to Stavelot came back, and informed them that dinner would be ready about two o'clock; but that the people of the inn were perfectly unprovided for the reception of any large company, inasmuch that he feared they would, in some measure, meet with a disappointment, unless they should happen, by good fortune, to catch a plenty of fish to make out their entertainment. However, they sent their servants directly out for that purpose to an adjacent river, which they assured him was very plentifully stocked. As the whole company had made an ample breakfast, and as it was then eleven o'clock, there was nobody over-solicitous of a plentiful dinner. They agreed, however, unanimously to set out directly for Stavelot, in order to have time sufficient for traversing the town, and seeing all the curiosities it could boast of; and that inclination was soon gratified, since the place is but very small, very plain, and makes but a piteous figure; and was its situation any where else, it would pass for a town of no note at all. It is situate at the foot of a mountain, on a little river, known by the name of Ambleve spring; tho' its fountain-head lies at some leagues distance from the town. The company alighted at the inn that their messenger had been at before, and immediately took a transient view of the place, whilst their dinner was getting ready.

ready. The whole town is nothing more than a spacious square, which is commodious enough, indeed, for the holding a market, but has little or nothing in it to strike the eye, or worthy of any attention. From thence they rambled directly to the abbey, which has somewhat venerable in it; and the abbot thereof, tho' a monk, bears the distinguishing title of Prince of the Empire; for which reason he is generally called his Most Serene Highness. These monks, who are all of the order of St. Benedict, testify no marks, or signs, of that high title they assume. They are all of mean extraction and downright plebeians. This abbey, however, is extremely well built, and very rich, as is also that other at Malmédi, at about a league's distance from this. These two monasteries, or convents, are reunited under one and the same head, or abbot; and that very reunion only creates animosities and divisions between them; for the election of an abbot prince, where then is a vacancy, depends on the votes of those monks who are brethren, or members, of those two particular convents, each of them being very ambitious of having one of their own house; and the number of voters being for the generality upon a par, or very near it, they are divided into two warm parties, one whereof must acquiesce where the other has the greater number of voters. It was customary, many years ago, to make choice of a secular abbot, in which case, he who could procure two thirds of the voters to espouse his interest, was declared duly elected; but upon the election of a monkish abbot, one vote beyond the moiety is sufficient to carry the important point.

The palace of this abbot prince is very spacious.

VOL. II.

F

He

98 NEW AMUSEMENTS

He has a revenue of his own, keeps a separate table, and has his peculiar officers to attend him, whose title is, Counsellors to the Prince. The company could not have an opportunity of seeing it, because his highness was out of town, and gone to a rural province, dependent on his jurisdiction, at some leagues distant from his usual residence. One of the fraternity, however, received the company with great courtesy and complaisance; shewed them the church, which is very spacious, and not badly built; and the altar, in particular, is immensely rich, and embellished with a great variety of Gothic decorations, all of silver, gilt and enamelled.

He shewed them likewise the abbot's apartments, and every thing that he imagined most worthy of their notice in the abbey. He did not, indeed, invite his visitors to dinner, that repast having been over some considerable time; for it is a constant maxim, or general rule, observed in most convents, to go to dinner at eleven o'clock, in case there be no strangers present casually to postpone it. He offered the gentlemen and ladies, however, the customary refreshments after dinner; but in that particular they desired to be excused, as it principally consisted in some of their small wine, of a greenish colour; but then there was plenty of it: and as a monachal conversation, they were sensible, could be no great amusement to the ladies, they returned him thanks for his favours, and returned to their inn, where they met with but a poor entertainment, and as poorly dressed.

Their first course was a dish of soup made of sweet herbs, a hind-quarter of mutton just killed, and tough
enough

enough in conscience; two barn-door fowls, with no flesh on their backs; and a bit of salt beef: and this had been their whole bill of fare, had it not been for their messenger's prudent precaution of taking care to secure a dish of fish, which was their second course, and consisted of several fine trouts, and some excellent lobsters, which, considering how badly the house was provided, was no inconsiderable addition.

The ladies embraced this opportunity for raillying the gentlemen, their associates, for reducing them to the necessity of such short commons, when there was plenty enough of every thing at the Spa. However, they did not fail of diverting themselves concerning this neglect in their providers. Such parties of pleasure as these, concluded and agreed on at once, and in a hurry, are frequently animated by themselves, and accompanied with little trivial inconveniencies, which add life and spirit to their rough entertainment, and contribute greatly towards their innocent amusements. They now began to reflect on the badness of the road, and the many violent jolts they had felt in their passage thither, and the repetitions of them that they were to expect, and the many wild and frightful prospects they were casually to meet with in their return home, through this part of the country, which constitutes a part of the Ardenna. It is possible, the sharp air of this climate contributed in a great measure to their good-humour and cheerfulness, which was kept up amongst the whole company till they got to the Spa again, and made them look upon this frolic as one of the most agreeable amusements they had met with during the season. In short, they were so highly pleased with

100 NEW AMUSEMENTS

this journey, that they determined to make a fresh party for spending the very next day in another ramble of the same nature, but had not fixed on any particular spot for their intended visit. Some proposed going to take a survey of the city of Vervier, whilst others seemed more inclined for a visit to Franchimont. Others, again, proposed to meet in the morning early at the Pouhon well, and from thence to set out for Vervier, and then to return through Franchimont to the Spa the same evening. Those, however, who were well acquainted with that part of the country, added, that proper messengers should be dispatched before-hand either to one or both of those places, with suitable provisions for their entertainment on the road; since there was not an inn in Franchimont, and much less at Vervier, that could provide a proper dinner for any number of people: for without such a precaution, or unless the people should have timely notice of their intention, they would run a manifest risque of meeting with a much worse dinner than that at Stavelot.

The count being fearful of fatiguing the ladies too much, by taking so large a tour, which was no less than six leagues, begged them to weigh well the plan proposed, and only to make choice of either one or the other; but not one of them would flinch from the tour first proposed, adding, moreover, that they could sit their horses with as little fatigue as the gentlemen. As this resolution carried along with it the air of a challenge, the gentlemen unanimously accepted it, with all the pleasure imaginable, but proposed to regale themselves in a more elegant manner than



than they did, the day before. It was past five o'clock before they thought of their return home.

Their drivers, whom they had hired, began to be impatient, and gave them notice accordingly, that it was high time to prepare for their departure. Upon this notice the ladies were soon ready. They did not, however, take the road by the cascade, because it was not only the farthest way about, but the worst, and the most unpleasant.

No sooner had they reached half way home, but the heavens began to lower, and cover them with a dark and gloomy cloud; and what was still more distressful, a dreadful storm arose, accompanied with most awful thunder-claps, and severe flashes of lightning. The air, in short, seemed to be in a perfect flame, as they rolled along without intermission; and the thunder being multiplied by the echoes from the adjacent mountains rendered the awful sounds still more tremendous. The impetuous rain, that intermingled with the tempest, half drowned the gentlemen, whilst the ladies were almost frightened to death, in their respective machines. Their coachmen made all the haste they possibly could, and reached the Spa, between seven and eight o'clock. Upon their arrival, there was no room for compliments or congratulations for their happy escape: each of them had his thoughts wholly employed on getting himself undressed, and enjoying himself before a comfortable fire. In short, the whole party instantly broke up, and without the least formality hastened, as fast as possible, to their respective apartments.

In the evening, the ladies took care to give the gentlemen notice, that the inclemency of the weather had rendered their intended tour the next day, impracticable.

practicable. It was totally given over by the count, the chevalier, and the counsellor, who proposed to quit the Spa in a day or two's time at farthest. However, as the storm was soon blown off, and the weather the next morning very fine and serene, all the company who had been at the cascade met again at the Geronstere wells. The count was for making the tour proposed; but some of the company found themselves still fatigued and discouraged by their last night's adventure; and others objected, that the roads must be bad and very slippery, by reason of the heavy rains that fell the evening before, and were scarcely over. To these objections the baron of *** added, that the places they intended to visit had nothing curious in them, at least, nothing sufficient to tempt them to a prosecution of their scheme. To this the chevalier replied, that Vervier was a very fine place, where there was established a very remarkable woollen manufactory, and where a great number of substantial merchants were always to be met with. The counsellor backed that assertion, and moreover insisted, that the city had a great number of curiosities to boast of, and that it was worthy the attention of the most curious stranger; in short, that it was a very spacious place; that there were divers edifices there, that made a grand figure; and, in a word, that the squares there, and some of their streets, were not only fine, but uniform and regular; and moreover, that it was one of the most considerable cities in the whole country, that of Liege only excepted. As to its situation, it lies about two leagues and a half distant from the Spa, on the northern side.

As to Franchimont, it is an old fort, or castle,
erected

erected on an eminence, and fortified after the manner of the antients; the walls whereof, which are indented in the mode of battlements, are of an extraordinary thickness. This castle, however, is, as it were, abandoned and disregarded: it is, in short, remarkable for nothing but its antiquity, and is made of no other service than as a strong prison for such as are criminals within the marquissate, or any of its appendages, whereof the Spa is one.

I always imagined, said the count, that the Spa was situate in the country of Liege: and your notion in that respect is, in some sense, just and right, replied the counsellor. The marquissate, indeed, was a country peculiar to itself; but it has been long reunited with that of Liege, by the donation of one Renald, formerly a marquis of Franchimont, to the bishopric of Liege, when he determined to leave his own country, in order to be engaged in the croisades, or holy war, in the year of our Lord 1007, as some authors peremptorily assert; but the most prevailing opinion is, that it was given to the church of Liege by one Quintus Boldus, king of Austrasia, in the year 898; which said donation ought to have been confirmed and augmented by Charles the Third, king of France, his successor, and uncle by the mother's side. I just mention these anecdotes, said the counsellor, because they have some reference to a people who have been celebrated in the annals of Liege, as well for their manifold misfortunes, as for their heroic achievements. You may remember, it is very probable, said the counsellor to the count, part of the conversation that passed between us and one of the canons of Liege, when we were last at Chaufontaine,

and the remarkable fall of six hundred men, then taken notice of, who, with the utmost intrepidity, penetrated into the camp of Charles the bold and Lewis the Eleventh, when those two princes laid siege to the city of Liege, in the year 1468. Now those six hundred men were all natives of Franchimont, who were looked upon in that age, if we may credit so celebrated an historian as Philip de Commines, as a brave people, intrepid, and capable of undertaking the most heroic and dangerous enterprises. These men were pitched upon for the above-mentioned bold expedition, in order to preserve, if possible, their metropolitan city. Accordingly, they marched all night, made their way into the camp, and having cut off the advanced guards, they penetrated even so far as the duke's quarters, who very narrowly escaped them; and not only he himself but the king likewise, had been inevitably made their prisoners, had not three hundred gentlemen arisen immediately in their defence, who almost all of them perished in that remarkable rencounter. The alarm was instantly given; and the brave natives of Franchimont were unfortunately hemmed in and cut to pieces. The duke, thus exasperated against them, suffered his soldiers to plunder the whole country of Franchimont, in which we are now resident.

Such an action, said the baron, is, in my humble opinion, so far from being praise-worthy, and deemed an act of courage and intrepidity, that it ought rather to be censured as presumptuous and fool-hardy; and the punishment which they met with was justly due to their demerits; and so much the rather, because the duke had very good grounds for his being

ing disgusted at the conduct of the Liegese; and those heroes of Franchimont, as you call them, had acted with more prudence and discretion, if, instead of resisting his highness, they had laid down their arms, and implored his mercy. I have read, sir, the history of the Liegese with some degree of attention, and I find facts therein frequently interspersed which characterise those natives as a turbulent and rebellious people; and that insolence and presumption are not the only misdemeanors which the Franchimontese are charged with: their history contains in it another blemish upon them never to be wiped off; for they were the very persons, who in the thirteenth century assassinated Henry of Gueldres, their bishop, in a little village situate at the foot of the castle: now such acts of violence as these demonstrate those people to be of a very audacious and turbulent spirit, capable of entering into any unjustifiable measures that their hot-brained resentments prompted them to; and it is no matter of surprise in the least that their country has been plundered, and totally ruined, more than once. Monsieur the baron, replied the counsellor, seems greatly prejudiced and prepossessed against these patriots, or defenders of their country; and it must be acknowledged, that he talks in the style of some of those authors whose annals he has happened to peruse; but let us examine closely, and with an impartial eye, into those heavy grievances, or acts of misconduct, above laid to their charge, and we shall find somewhat in their proceedings, so justifiable, and so truly heroic, that instead of censuring their actions, as rash and disloyal, we ought, in reason, to crown them with applause; for, in the first

place, as to their assassination of that bishop the baron speaks of, he was at that time actually deposed, so that he was no longer any bishop of their's, and, consequently, had no right or title to rule over them; and supposing the fact to be true, that they murdered him, they had not only a very substantial reason, and perhaps an excusable one likewise, for carrying that bold attempt into execution, as he was a kind of an incendiary, and committed divers acts of violence, even after his deposition. Now, as to the sally which they made, as has been above taken notice of, at the siege of Liege, that was an action highly justifiable, beyond all dispute, and an incontestable mark of their invincible courage and intrepidity. As their country was then involved in a war, such a bold action was, doubtless, glorious and truly heroic; for it was their indispensable duty, as well as their greatest glory, to hazard their lives in the defence of their country. Their glorious enterprize, it is true, did not meet with the wished-for success; yet their intrepidity and resolution were the just objects of applause; and tho' so grand an attempt, like a great many other glorious actions, met with a disappointment, yet we find that they are often productive of some happy effects. Thus the courage and intrepidity only of two or three resolute Romans struck, as we are very credibly informed, the great Porsenna, king of Hetruria, with such wonder and admiration, that he not only ceased from oppressing the Roman legions, but was ambitious at the same time of becoming their ally. That powerful prince had laid siege to Rome itself, in hopes of re-establishing Tarquinia the Proud. This siege, however, having reduced

ed the Roman state to the last extremity, a young native of that city, by name Mutius Scævola, entred into the enemy's camp, and slew Porfenna's principal secretary, through a mistake, thinking, and taking for granted he had done the good office to Porfenna himself: his resolution was, to murder, if possible, that prince, his country's enemy; as the natives of Franchimont were determined, by all means, to destroy their country's oppressor, the duke of Bourgogne, and with the same honourable and heroic view; namely, the deliverance of their capital from falling into the hands of their detested oppressor. Mutius, it is evident, failed in his principal aim, as well as they. The intrepid young Roman was secured, we are told, and actually brought into the presence of Porfenna, who could, doubtless, if he had thought convenient, have taken away his life as a just resentment of the crime he had committed; but, instead thereof, he chose rather to expostulate with the young soldier, and enquire into the motive that induced him to engage in so rash an attempt. Know then, Porfenna, replied Mutius, with the utmost intrepidity, that there are three hundred of us young Romans, who have taken a solemn oath before the gods, that we will all be cut off to a man, unless we can first assassinate your majesty even in the midst of your guards. The undaunted courage of Mutius, even after he had thrust his hand into a quick flame of fire by order of Porfenna, as part of his punishment, struck his majesty with such a degree of astonishment, as induced him to enter into a truce with the Romans, in the first place, and afterwards into terms of peace, which was principally

108 NEW AMUSEMENTS

principally concluded on, and agreed to, through the influence and effect of that young Roman's undaunted deportment. There were other motives however, that contributed, in a great measure, towards the accomplishment of that unexpected peace; namely, the courage and constancy of a Roman lady, Clelia by name, who had been delivered up to Porfenna, by way of hostage; and who made her escape by night, and with undaunted resolution swam over the river Tiber; as also Horatius Cocles, who singly without any assistance made his way through the enemy, and, armed as he was, jumped into the same river as Clelia had done before him, swam safe across it, and re-entered Rome in triumph. Porfenna, standing perfectly astonished at the undaunted resolution and intrepidity of the three Romans, last above mentioned, and admiring their unshaken zeal for the good of their country, changed that detestation and hatred which he had before conceived against the Romans, into a sincere love and ardent affection for them; and tho' it was in his power to oppress them, never once attempted afterwards to enfringe their liberties. The influence and effect of all their courage had answered no valuable end, and their liberties and properties had been no ways secured, had not Porfenna viewed them with such an eye of admiration. That prince, however, we find, looked on those bold enterprises as acts of heroism, and worthy of the highest applause; and had Charles the Bold but viewed the intrepidity and zeal of the natives of Franchimont in the same happy light, that would have restored, in like manner, liberty, peace, and tranquillity, to that unfortunate nation; but, on the
contrary,

contrary, that country, the courage and intrepidity of whose inhabitants were extremely boasted of by their enemies themselves, and by their justly-celebrated historiographer, Philip de Commynes, became the victim of the Liegefe nation, for having presumed to defend themselves with so much resolution and valour.

To run back to almost three and twenty centuries, said the baron, in order to find out so remarkable a comparison, and instance it in a people so renowned among the ancients, in vindication of the prowess of a poor pitiful province, is, in my opinion, somewhat unnatural, and straining the point abundantly too far; it is at least producing as singular an instance as the counsellor imagines my prejudices and prepossessions against them are singular and too much forced. Let us drop, said the chevalier, all these warlike debates, and let us beg our great advocate for the Spa and its environs, to give us a fair, full, and impartial description of that district, in order, if our time prove too short for our rambling over it, that we may not at least be left wholly in the dark as to the particular beauties, or curiosities, that are to be found within that compass.

This country then, said the counsellor, which bears the title of a marquisate, derives its name from the castle of Franchimont, and ought to comprize, or take in, four or five leagues of circumference at least all ways; this marquisate is divided into five distinct cantons, or bans, as the natives call them, that is to say, Vervier, Theux, the Spa, Sart, and Jalhay.

The ban, or canton, of Theux, is an appendage of

110 NEW AMUSEMENTS

a town that bears that name, which is situate but about a small league and a half from the Spa, on the western side. There is nothing to be met with there worthy of a stranger's attention but its several forges, with a large foundery, or furnace, for casting their iron; as also, the mines of that metal, of which they have a great number: to those we must add a large quarry of fine black marble, though at present, indeed, it lies too much neglected. The situation of the town, which is not badly built, is in a valley, that is open and agreeable enough. The foundery is in a small village, a little below the town, commonly called Jusleville. Of all these, said the counsellor, I took a particular survey when I paid my first visit to the Spa. It was some gratification of my curiosity, I must own, to see how they melted their iron into large ingots, or wedges, of the weight at least of two thousand pounds each; and this they executed with a surprising expedition, namely, thrice in the compass of two days only. I had been there with some company, and as I knew some of the workmen, they took care to wait till we came again, before they melted their ingot. They wrought likewise several small pieces of iron, whilst we were upon the spot, by pouring them into proper moulds, for the still greater gratification of our curiosities in the art of founding.

Though Vervier is much the largest, as well as the richest town of any within the marquisate, yet Theux is looked upon as its capital, and its principal canton, either on account of its being the most ancient town, as one may be apt to conclude from the erection of the castle there, or because Vervier was formerly

merly nothing more than a small village, which their great success in the woollen manufactory occasioned first a very considerable augmentation, and afterwards converted it into a city, which it first assumed in the year 1651. It is moreover, highly probable, that the ban of Vervier is nothing more than a detached part of the province of Luxembourg, and reunited to the marquisate by a posterior exchange, after the marquisate was made a donation, or free gift, to the bishopric. At least, however, the consecration of this ban has some peculiar customs attending it. 'Tis dependent on Durbui; and the feudal court of this consecration follow the statutes and customs of Luxembourg, a copy whereof may be seen in their archives. The effects which are subject to this court, and dependent upon it, or more immediately on Durbui, are the tythes of the ban of Vervier, and the rents, or incomes, the tythes whereof are mortgaged. All the effects above mentioned follow the right of the fiefs of Luxembourg; whereas, in all the other parts of the marquisate, the tythes, and, for the most part, all the other effects, follow the nature and right of the country of Liege. Moreover, there are in the ban, or canton, of Vervier, divers feudal effects, which follow, in like manner, the custom of the Liegefe fiefs, and are holden of the feudal court of Liege; and as to all other effects, they are regulated equally, according to the general laws of the country.

The five bans, or cantons, of Franchimont, continued the counsellor, have each of them their subaltern, or inferior court, subject to the tribunal or court of judicature, belonging to the sheriffs of the city of Liege. And the affairs of the police, or the public interests, are regulated by as many magist-
cies

112 NEW AMUSEMENTS

cies as there are different communities, or bodies corporate. Spa, Sart, and Jalhay, have each of them one; Vervier and Theux have two; these two bans, or cantons, however, have their detached parties, or branches, which constitute separate societies. In the ban of Vevier are included three bodies, namely, those of Stembert, Andrimont, and Cröissiers. Under the canton of Theux are comprised those of Drolenval and Cornesse. That at Enfival is composed partly out of the ban of Theux, and in part out of that at Vervier.

Here the count interrupted the counsellor, and said, Let us, good sir, have done with all these various divisions, and the laws, and manners of administration observed in each of them; they are all articles wherein we have very little, if any concern at all: only let us know, if you please, sir, added he, whether all the other parts of the country are as odd and irregular as these where we are. I can assure you, sir, answered the counsellor, they are much the same. Not only the marquisate, which includes in it very little, if any thing more than fifteen leagues in circumference, but all the country round about it, is as mountainous, and as abundant in forests, heaths, and uncultivated lands. It must be acknowledged, however, at the same time, that there are some grounds that are well cultivated, and very fertile, but not sufficient to answer by far the demands of their numerous inhabitants. Give me leave, gentlemen, here to add one cursory remark on the situation of this small country; and that is this, namely, that it joins to no one part of the country of Liege, to which it is at present annexed; for every
where

where it is enclosed within the dutchy of Limbourg, and the country of Stavelot. You will say, gentlemen, continued he, that I trespass upon your patience in pushing on the conversation too far upon one topic, to which we are all strangers; however, I will still venture to make one observation more on a particular relative to the country thereunto adjoining; and that is this, namely, that besides the two countries, by which it is immediately surrounded, there are divers others, which are only separated, or divided, by some small slips of land, insomuch that within the compass of a few hours a man might travel out of the marquisate into five or six different countries, each belonging to a different sovereign. Such as lie nearest at hand are those of Limbourg and Stavelot; after them, those of Luxembourg, Juliers, and Montjoie; besides a very small slip of very bad ground, called Orange-Land, without being able to give any just reason for that title or distinction: moreover, that peculiar spot is not challenged, neither is there the least right or title laid to it by any sovereign in any of the adjacent countries. It is therefore looked upon as a spot of free-land, common to all without distinction: and the inhabitants of Jalhay, one of the bans, or cantons, of the marquisate, are in the possession of it, and make the best use they can of the grass that grows upon it. As I have travelled over best part of this country, a good-natured peasant, from whom I received most of my intelligence relative to the particularities of it, offered to shew me, if I would give myself the trouble to go with him, one little spot of ground, which was the boundary, or limits, of four different countries,

114 NEW AMUSEMENTS

tries, and touched each point, where, in days of yore, was erected a four-square table, each side whereof faced a different country, viz. Limbourg, Orange, Franchimont and Stavelot, infomuch that four persons might sit at that table, and each in a different country. He further assured me, that divers persons had deposed, or made affidavit, at the request of the magistrate of Jalhay, that about forty years from the day of the date thereof, they, the said deponents, had actually seen a table in the place, or spot of ground, now called the Four-square table; and that such depositions as aforesaid are there registered, and to be seen in their roll-books. In process of time, however, the country of Limbourg infringed on her neighbours, and cut off the junction of that piece of common, called Orange-Land, from the countries of Stavelot and Franchimont.

After all that has been said, I am apt to think, added the baron, that these countries are as odd and uncommon, in regard to their whimsical intermixtures, as to the wild quality of their soil, and the vast variety of their mineral waters. To mention the waters as a whim, or an oddity, however, has somewhat in it that looks, you will say, like an act of ingratitude. Were we to travel all over them, let us go into what part we please, we shall find little else but heaps of rugged flint stones, tremendous precipices, and, above all, a vast number of hills and dales, almost incessant rains, and frightful hurricanes, the natural result of the mountains. This hideous, description, or invective, of the baron, against these adjacent countries, said the counsellor, is somewhat, in my humble opinion, too severe, partial, and over-strained, and look as if he highly resented our
last

last trip from Stavelot. It seems to me, in short, as if the baron was resolutely bent, at all adventures, to vindicate his former allegations, and bad character of the country; but, all partiality apart, it must be allowed, that they have their beauties and peculiar advantages, as well as their oddities and defects. It is very true, continued the counsellor, that the lightnings dart down frequently from the mountains, and are frightful enough; but then this observation is to be made only in regard to the hottest parts of them. We must farther allow, it frequently happens, that the mountains, by their breaking the clouds, occasion, at particular times, very impetuous showers; nay, we will admit, that such tempestuous weather is infinitely more disagreeable and troublesome here than any where else: the necessity that there is here for constantly walking abroad, or making parties of pleasure on horseback, or in machines, to some of the more distant parts, renders those obstacles almost insupportable; insomuch that, when the rain falls heavy for two or three days successively, we are apt to think that it will never be fine weather again, and to despair of its return. However, if those high hills, or mountains, are the natural cause of some manifest inconveniencies, in compensation for those misfortunes, they form, or are the original cause of, all our fountains; and that advantage alone is ample atonement for all their defects. It is in that part of these countries which are most mountainous and barren, and at the feet, or bottoms, of those mountains, that the most salutary fountains are, for the most part, to be met with; and those of the Spa are undeniable testimonies of this important truth. In

216 NEW AMUSEMENTS

In short, said the count, the rain, the snow, and the mists, or heavy fogs, that arise from the mountains, penetrate into their internal parts, where we find that there are spacious cavities, from whence those waters issue, and form springs at their feet, or bottoms. To this remark the counsellor replied, that those waters, for the generality, were not only the origin, or cause, of divers springs, or fountains, but of large rivers, and even of floods, or inundations; and that is the true reason why we find their courses so variable, and so irregular. It is owing to those internal cavities of the mountains, that the springs at their feet swell so prodigiously after impetuous rains, or thorough thaws of the snow; and that some springs, on the other hand, are very shallow, and others, as it were, perfectly dried up, at such times when there have been no rains, but a continued drought.

At the foot of the Alps, added the counsellor, there are several periodical springs, that flow, and are visible all the summer, but are dry, and cease their running, from the month of September to the month of May, at which times the sun has not power or force sufficient to melt those snows which lie on the tops of those mountains all the year round. From what has been said, it will not appear any way strange or unaccountable, that there are some particular springs whose waters flow only in the day-time; and others, on the other hand, that flow only in the night; the periods whereof are regulated or governed according to the length of the subterraneous aqueducts, or channels, which conduct the waters of the melted snow to such a particular point, where they issue forth;

forth ; or according to some other peculiar natural causes. There are likewise, continued he, other kinds of periodical fountains, or springs, the returns whereof are correspondent to the flux or reflux of the sea. Those waters are, for the generality, of a saltish and bituminous flavour ; they proceed immediately from the sea, the waters whereof are filtrated, and strained, in their subterraneous passages, and force their way, or break through the surface of the earth. It is evident then, that there are four several causes, or origins, of springs ; that is to say, rain, the melting of snows, the atmospheric vapours that are condensed on the mountains, and the sea waters. I might mention a fifth origin, or cause, of those which are formed from other springs ; such, for instance, as we find swell, sink, or grow absolutely dry, according to the state or condition of the adjacent rivulets, or floods, from whence we conclude they immediately arise. And pray, sir, said the count, from which of the above-mentioned origins, or causes, do those springs at the Spa derive their respective waters ? They seem not, replied the counsellor, to owe their existence to either of the above-mentioned causes ; for they are subject to no flux or reflux, nor to the caprice, or vagaries, of a tempest ; from whence it is plain their waters have no communication with the sea. Their waters never swell, or over-flow, or appear more abundant, when the adjacent streams, or rivers, swell, and exceed their bounds ; neither have the impetuous rains, or the meltings of any snow, the least influence, or effect, upon them : thus it is by no means clear or apparent, that they owe their existence to any of the causes above mentioned.

The

118 NEW AMUSEMENTS

The vapours of the air, in like manner, are different in their quantities at different times; and the springs ought to answer to those vicissitudes, in case they acknowledged that original; besides, the course which those vapours took would equally admit the rain waters, which would likewise augment the variations of the spring. In a word, as the quantities of water, which supply all these causes, vary without intermission, the mineral waters which proceed from them would be subject to the same variations, not only as to the quantities of water, but also in the proportion of the elements, which are dissolved, or liquified, therein: and thus they would be more or less abundant, and more or less clogged, or overstocked, with metals; they would be the more concentrated in great droughts, or scarcity of water; they would be more diluted, and less in quantity, in a certain portion of water, when, by the rains, or other causes of the like nature, those springs, or fountains, received an additional quantity of water. Experience, however, demonstrates to us just the reverse; the rains, or any of the above-mentioned external causes, not only add nothing to their profusion, but make not the least variation, in the quantity of metal contained in them, which are fixed and settled in a certain quantity of water. One pound of the water of the Pouhon fountain contains in it about six grains and a quarter of the metalline substance, as well at such times when the impetuous rains actually fall, and afterwards, as at other times, when the heat of the sun is very intense, and after a drought, though of a considerable duration; from whence it follows, that a cause, in some measure constant and uniform,

uniform, must furnish a proportional quantity of water, which is loaded or stocked with, at all seasons, an equal quantity of its elements, or principles. I find a like cause in the subterraneous vapours which raise those waters that are contained in the caverns, or cavities, of the earth, with which, as every one well knows, she greatly abounds: therein constantly reigns, or resides, heat sufficient to raise the water into vapours. Nay, ice itself contains in it igneous matter sufficient for the resolution of it into vapours: and yet the heat, notwithstanding, is always so intense in all such subterraneous caverns as lie deep or low, that those waters are never known to be congealed. It is likewise generally allowed, that the heat in those subterraneous caverns is at all times and seasons much the same, and that their arched roofs are always loaded with drops of water; from whence it is highly natural to conclude, that those vapours are the cause of some springs, or fountains; and that such springs as are formed by such cause, must flow constantly in the same proportion; and this I take to be the case in regard to the waters of the Spa. These aqueous, or watery vapours, condensed by the roofs of the before-mentioned subterraneous caverns, are loaded with metalline substances which the acid vapours have liquefied, or rendered fluid, and with which they might be charged or loaded before they were condensed, in order to their being conveyed through several subterraneous ducts, or pipes, to those points where they flow; and in all probability this is the manner in which the mineral waters of the Spa are formed.

This origin is confirmed, at least as to its dissolvent

vent acid, by a chemical experiment of a certain physician, who has examined and pryed into the nature of these waters. He has discovered, that their acid is not intimately combined with the fixed elements or principles, but only surrounds and encloses them; or that, at most, they are but superficially attached to them, since these waters give a red cast to the turn-sol, or sun flower; and such a combination does by no means seem to discover any dissolution by an acid flowing water, which causes a closer and more intimate combination, but by some acid vapours, directed to its surface, or external appearance. This system is not one of those conjectures formed for amusement only, but is grounded on a very simple and easy experiment, by virtue whereof there are artists who can imitate these mineral waters: after having taken from the surface of the steel that has been calcined, and intermixed or blended with the water, they cover the internal surface of it with a plaster, and then set a certain quantity of sulphur or brimstone on fire underneath it, the acid vapours whereof naturally rise to the surface: then with the water they procure that which the acid vapours have dissolved and rendered fluid by the water itself. This water, thus managed, has the ferruginous taste, and the sulphureous flavour, and has for the most part, the properties or qualities of mineral waters; from whence it is concluded, and not without very just grounds, that those metalline matters are dissolved in those natural waters by such acid vapours, and by no means by a running water, loaded with acid, according to the explication of some physicians.

I must confess, said the count, that to me it is inconceivable

conceivable how the rains, or any rivers, should supply us with mineral waters, without observing therein some alteration, more or less; such, for instance, as a corruption, when the water of a river from whence they proceed or issue will be corrupted itself by its stagnation in sultry dry weather, or an augmentation, and visible increase after impetuous rains, and the overflowings of rivers, from whence the springs, or fountains, must of necessity flow more rapidly, and in greater abundance, in proportion as the waters behind drive them forwards, add to their quantity, and to their pressure. Upon this supposition, those springs would be subject to perpetual alterations, to which it is evident that they are not exposed. However, it is very observable, that some springs seem to be influenced and affected by the rains; for they frequently take off some degree of their strength, and render the taste of them less tart and poignant; from whence it may rationally be inferred, that they intermingle with the springs themselves, and consequently take off the edge and force of their elements or principles: and this, sir, said the count, is all the objection I have to the system you have been speaking of. Though I readily allow, sir, said the counsellor, that the objection you have started is plausible enough, yet still it is easy likewise to obviate and resolve it; for if it was through a dilution of those principles, or the intermixture with the fountains, that the rain had any apparent influence on the taste of the mineral waters, at such times there would be, in a supposed quantity of water, a less quantity of those principles than when the weather was calm and serene; but we find by experience that it is not fact, as has

been observed already more than once. Though the water be more or less tart, or poignant to the taste, yet a pound of water always produces the same quantity of the metalline matters; from whence, by consequence, it follows, that there must be some other cause for such alteration, besides the intermixture of the water with the rain: now this cause is the lightness of the atmosphere, which either accompanies, or precedes, the impetuous rains; and the pressure thereof being less on the springs, the aerial particles fly off and remove, or expel, the most volatile principle; and from thence it is that the tartness and poignancy of the taste appear less discernible. Thus when the wind sits in the north, or when the gravity of the atmosphere is augmented, though the rain continues, the waters resume their force; and this occurrence manifestly demonstrates that it is not the rain, but the action of the atmosphere, which has an influence, or effect, on the qualities of those springs. What you have urged, sir, replied the count to the counsellor, in answer to my objection, I must acknowledge, is very plausible, and seems to carry great weight with it; but since we are now upon the practical part, I would fain, methinks, have one historical point cleared up relative to these mineral waters; and be informed, if I could, when these waters were first discovered, and whether they are the same which Pliny, the ancient naturalist, has given us a description of, under the name of the Fountain of Tongres? To this interrogatory, replied the counsellor, it must be allowed that the article is somewhat dark and obscure. There are divers authors who pretend that it is some one or other of the fountains at the Spa, which is hinted at in that description, under the
name

name or title of the Fountain of Tongres. If, however, that celebrated natural historian, who only talks of it by report, meant some fountain whereof that antient city was then possessed; by the extent of its territory, or its appendages, it appears evident to me, that that honour is due to one of those at the Spa, rather than to any mineral spring lately discovered near Tongres, which has no other right or claim to it, than an equivocal or dubious passage, extracted from that * ancient historian; since the eulogiums thereof are in all respects inferior to those the Spa have a just right and title; those at the Spa, when all is said and done, being the most antient that are known, and the only fountains whose reputation has been so constantly maintained and supported for many centuries, and to which the modern spring at Tongres, in particular, ought to yield the preference, as its innate virtues, or qualities, are greatly inferior to; and unworthy of, standing in any competition with the Spa waters.

Besides, the barrenness of the tradition, and the silence of the most antient historians in regard to the epocha, or peculiar time, when those mineral waters were first discovered; give some strength and probability to the opinion of divers authors, who have not scrupled peremptorily to maintain and assert, that they were well known at that very time when Pliny gave the description of them under the denomination of the Fountain of Tongres, and so much the rather, because the whole country was under the dominion and

G 2

government

* Tongres has a fountain, says Pliny: that is, it is possessed of a fountain; but he does not say that it is situate at Tongres itself.

government of that city, which was then so famous. And it was then customary enough amongst the Romans to extend the denomination of one city, not only to its utmost limits, but to the territory thereon dependant. That is much the same, said the chevalier, as we give the name of a thing to the country which, in reality, is the product only of one of its principal cities, or districts; as, for instance, we say Dutch cheese, rather than the cheese of Delft, Schiedam, or Frieze itself, notwithstanding the largest quantities are brought to market from those particular places. It is not surprising, therefore that Pliny, having talked of these fountains, gave them the name of Tongres, in order to distinguish them by a name more universally known. For what Roman would ever be tempted to seek for the hamlet of Spa in the extent of the empire, where it was at that time nothing more than a small point or spot of land, almost wholly imperceptible, had it not been marked, or distinguished, by some name more famous, and more universally known? Besides, we are assured, added he, that the fountain at Tongres has neither the taste, nor the virtues, of those which Pliny takes such peculiar notice of; whereas, that fountain of Sauveniere, or that at Pouhon, answers in all respects to the character that great historian has given of them. Thus various authors place at the Spa the fountain described by him, and distinguish it indifferently under to the several names of Sabeniere, Savenir, and Boulon, which have a very near affinity to those names by which those fountains are at this present time known or called. The matter now principally in debate is, which of the two fountains is thereby referred to, whether that at Pouhon, or that at Sauveniere.

Some

Some of the company were of opinion, that it was a too precarious and uncertain point to determine, whether the fountain so much applauded by Pliny was either the one or the other of the fountains at the Spa above particularly specified, so far as to give the preference to either. And, in all respects, it is equally uncertain to declare, whether the Pouhon spring, or that at Sauveniere, has the honour and dignity of being the most antient fountain of the two. Prejudice and partiality will, however, espouse the right and title of Sauveniere, and vote in its favour, said the baron ; and that partial sentiment is grounded on the pretended derivation of it's name from that of Sabinus, a general of the Romans, who, according to some antient maxims, or remarks of the Spa, having been defeated in the Ardennas, and been obliged to fly with his army for the preservation of their lives, and to wander about those wild and uncultivated forests, made a halt, as some historians tell us, near a fountain, half dead with thirst, and immoderate fatigue. He drank freely of the water of that spring, and found it had so many refreshing and salutary qualities and virtues, that he was perfectly lavish in his encomiums of them wherever he went. The observation, said the count, was not much amiss, to be made by a disconsolate and fugitive general ; for the water out of a nasty dirty puddle might, in a like extremity, have merited as warm a commendation. People resorted thither, no doubt, in crowds, on the honour and veracity of Sabinus ; and the properties, or virtues, of that water were verified by the miraculous cures which they frequently wrought. So marvellous a discovery highly deserved, that all due honours should

126 NEW AMUSEMENTS

be paid to that heroic fugitive ; and that, though his character might, in some measure, be blasted by a dishonourable flight, his name, at least, might be rendered immortal by the waters.

For the authenticity of this antient memorial at the Spa, it is great pity, said the counsellor, that Cæsar, who entered even the most minute circumstances into his commentaries, never expatiated on this curious historical anecdote, in his expedition against the Gauls. Sabinus was no stranger to him. He frequently makes mention of one Quintus Titurius Sabinus, one of his generals, whom he had employed in several very important expeditions. He had, moreover, succeeded tolerably well in some of them ; but he was determined to disconcert and ruin the affairs of the Romans in this very country where we now are. He had a warm debate with Lucius Cotta, his colleague, whether they should wait the approach of the enemy in their quarters, or not. Sabinus determined, at all adventures, to decamp ; and was the victim of his own obstinacy and misconduct. He was killed treacherously, by order of Ambiorix, who was general of the enemy's forces. What has been said, sufficiently demonstrates the story of his flight, and every thing relative thereunto.

Have but patience a little, said one of the ladies, who seemed very attentive and highly delighted with this learned and critical debate, and you will find that this Sabinus will turn out, by and by, one of the antient Sabines, who had discovered the Sauvenerie fountain ; and I am much mistaken, if the inhabitants of the Spa are not a Roman colony. And pray why not ? said she : is not this conjecture full as probable as the other ?—You may laugh if you please, said

said another of the ladies ; but, for my part, I think it is a well-invented tale. One fiction for another ; and I am as well pleased with the story of the Sabines and Sabinus, as I am with that more modern one of St. Remocles.

It must be acknowledged, said the counsellor, that the above-mentioned genealogy bears too much the resemblance of fiction : however, all those old women's tales are a demonstration, in some measure, of the antiquity of these fountains. However negligent and remiss, or, what is worse, however illiterate and ignorant, some of the authors may have been who have taken it into their heads to write the history of this country, it is by no means probable, that in case the first discovery of these celebrated waters was of no great antiquity, there should be no footsteps of them to be traced either in history, or tradition. The obscurity which is still subsisting in regard to such discovery, is an incontestable evidence that its origin is of so antient a date, that no one knows where to fix it. The very tales which we are told concerning St. Remocles, who withdrew from the world, turned hermit in the seventh century, and resided in his cell at Stavelot, is a plain indication that the fountain of Sauveniere at least was well known in his time. Upon that suspicion, there is much less difficulty attends the conceiving of its being well known in the days of Pliny : however, as in making that discovery to be known in Pliny's time, there is as much obscurity still subsisting in regard to the Pouhon spring, as that at Sauveniere, it will always remain dubious, and will never be absolutely determined which is the most antient of the two. As that of Pouhon, however, has a very remarkable ferruginous taste,

and rises with a vast variety of little bubbles, whereas that ferruginous taste in the waters of Sauveniere is scarcely perceptible, and its waters issue forth in a more smooth and calm manner, without any of those bubbles, it appears evident to me, that the eulogiums of Pliny are more applicable to the waters of Pouhon, than those of Sauveniere. For "Tongres" (quoted by the Gauls) "is in possession" (says Pliny) "of a very remarkable fountain issuing fourth in numberless bubbles, and has a ferruginous taste," &c.—Here the chevalier broke in a little abruptly on the counsellor, and insisted that in case those were the direct terms made use of by Pliny, the description has a much nearer affinity to the waters at Tonnelet; for that spring actually rises in bubbles, and in an infinitely larger quantity than any other fountain whatsoever; and moreover, is a greater novelty, and worthy the attention of the curious on that account. The ladies being now impatient for their removal, put an end to the conference at once, by insisting that they had no time to spare for rummaging, and searching into old, imaginary or fabulous annals, in order to find out the origin or first discovery of that fountain; and that it would be much more agreeable to go and pay it a visit in the afternoon; which was resolved on, unanimously, by the whole company.

They returned accordingly, and ordered their coachmen to be all ready by three o'clock. The ladies went in their chariots, or machines, and the gentlemen on horseback. They set out directly for Tonnelet, which is distant from the Spa about half a league on the eastward, a little on the left-hand
side

side of the road to Sauveniere. Its situation is very gay and pleasant : it stands in a meadow, on an eminence, the ground whereof is soft and spongy : in the lower part of it, just by the fountain, the earth looks more like red sand than any thing else, and is actually like that at the spring, of a yellow-brown. They alighted at the entrance of the meadow, and went up to the fountain by a path that leads across it, and is covered with large paved stones for the convenience of its visitors. The fountain has no great ornaments or decorations to boast of. Its basin is a square, which is surrounded with a small niche made of free-stone, over which is laid a very large square stone, that serves instead of a table. Formerly the basin was composed in the form of a ton, without a bottom ; from whence it derives its present name of Tonnelet. This is a fountain of but a modern date, for it never was reckoned amongst the number of the public fountains till the year 1753. At that time the magistrate of the Spa purchased it of a private gentleman, who was then the proprietor ; as also the meadow thereto belonging. As this fountain was never in any great repute, but too much neglected, it plainly proves that its waters were not accounted so salutary as any of the others. The spring, however, flows in greater plenty, and with larger bubbles than any of them ; and that too without any intermission, but burst on the surface, just in the same manner as boiling water bubbles whilst it stands upon the fire. Its water, however, is extremely cold, and peculiarly agreeable, when mixt with wine. The counsellor, who was an adept in all the curiosities relative to the Spa, did not fail to regale his companions with plenty of this delicious liquor, and for that purpose took care to put up se-

130 NEW AMUSEMENTS

veral bottles of Rhenish into the seats of the ladies machines. On their arrival, each took a bumper, mixed with the water; all in general acknowledged their liquor to be delicious, not only on account of its being so cool and refreshing, but for its poignant and acid taste of the mineral, which gave the wine such a fine flavour as made it come near to champagne. Thus the counsellor, who explained to the company the nature and virtues of these waters, assured them, that they were oftener appropriated to the entertainment of strangers, and the gratification of their palates, than to any medicinal purpose. However, he told them, that the physicians of the Spa frequently advised the drinking those waters, intermixed with wine, to their patients at their meal times, as being really serviceable in cases of relaxation. The count seemed surprised, that they should make choice of these waters, though mixed with wine, to be drank with their patients victuals, since, as they were charged or over-loaded with elastic matters, and contained in them a larger quantity of air than the waters of any other fountain, they must of necessity, he said, in his opinion, fill the stomach with flatulent humours, and consequently prove prejudicial, and prevent a proper digestion. That superabundant air, fir, you speak of, replied the counsellor, might probably be prejudicial, were they to drink the water alone, pure as it flows from the spring, directly, or without suffering it to stand some time for evaporation, or to drink any great quantity of it at once; but after it has been exhausted from the well for some time, a great part of that flatulent air is dispersed; and this is visible when you pour it from a vessel, or jug, into a glass. In a moment all the internal surface

face is laced, as it were, with little bubbles, quite different from any other spring whatever. Besides, by its intermixture with wine, there is an immediate heat created, which disperse all the air, and never suffers it to remain there.

But now you are talking, said the chevalier, about this quantity of air, and these bubbles, contained in these waters, and thus apparent as well in the glass as in the spring itself, is not that the very physical property which Pliny speaks of? And has not the fountain of Tonnelet a just right and title to aspire at the honour of being the identical fountain, which that illustrious naturalist has so highly recommended under the name of the fountain of Tongres? No, sir, replied the counsellor; for the date of the discovery of the Tonnelet spring is very well known: the celebrated author of a treatise entitled, *Spa Dacrene*, informs his readers, that it was not ever made use of till about forty years before the time he wrote that discourse, which is now about a century and a half; and that the waters of Geronstere were not known till about ten years after the former. Thus it is evident, that it is but about one hundred and fifty years since both of them were either altogether unknown, or at least in very little credit or repute: before that time, none were known but the Pouhon spring, and that at Sauveniere, which are the most antient, beyond all dispute; and that antiquity of them renders the date of their discovery very uncertain.

As the situation of this fountain was very pleasant and agreeable, they sat themselves down upon the flowery grass that grows by the side of it, and there amused themselves for about two hours, where they
revived,

132 NEW AMUSEMENTS

revived their conference on the antiquity of fountains. Has not the town of Spa, said the chevalier, its peculiar archives, by the consulting whereof this difficulty might be easily removed? Their archives, said the counsellor, are of too modern a date to resolve any such questions. The foundation of the town itself was laid but in the year 1327. It was one Collin, of Breda, who erected the first house on the spot, being that large inn now known by the sign of the King of France, in the square. He purchased of the prince of the country a piece of land, which consisted of twelve bonniers of wood, part whereof he ordered directly to be grubbed up and cleared; and the other part he lett to different tenants, who likewise erected divers houses thereupon, contiguous to his own, till, in process of time, they formed the square, as it now stands. At that time the Pouhon fountain was situate in a little meadow, which was the centre of the twelve bonniers. Some time after that, the town, which was an appendage to that of Sart, formed itself into a community, or body corporate, by a separation from the inhabitants of Sart, in the year 1572, as well as from the parish. This epocha is allowed to be prior to the discovery of the fountain at Tonnellet; and tradition refers us no farther backward to any date more antient than that of those two fountains before mentioned, namely, those at Pouhon and Sauveniere. Now, that very tradition is much more antient, since the old Spa, has existed time immemorial; when that city was founded in the fourteenth century. But as to any papers prior to the time that the Spa was erected into a community, or body corporate, at the expence of that at Sart, they were all burnt in
an

an unhappy fire, with the rolls, or register-books, of that village. The tradition informs us, that before the foundation of the city was laid, strangers, or foreigners, who came for relief from the waters, lodged all in the old Spa; which is still a farther evidence, or testimony, of their antiquity and their use.

Having continued their conference thus far, the company, by unanimous consent, dropped this historical discourse, in order to amuse themselves with more agreeable and entertaining objects. Those that could sing obliged the rest with a few favourite songs; and the gentlemen entertained the ladies with a great variety of little amorous and polite stories. At proper pauses, however, they renewed their former discourse, in regard to the peculiar beauties and virtues of the wells, and the nature of the country.

Whilst they were thus amusing themselves near the fountain, an honest country-man came there, in order to draw from thence a large pitcher of water; whereupon they asked him what he proposed to do with it; to which he replied, We, who live in the neighbourhood, drink it as common beer with our meals, just as the inhabitants of the Spa drink the waters of the Pouhon spring; and that he was carrying it into an adjacent field, where some of his fellow-labourers were at work in clearing away the heath, in order to sow there some oats in its stead. Some of the company shewed an inclination to see the manner of that rural operation. This motion served as a good excuse for rising and amusing themselves with a short walk towards that spot of ground: accordingly, they left their domestics, with the horses and machines, at the fountain. As they were moving forwards, the countryman

134 NEW AMUSEMENTS

countryman pointed to a small cloud of distant smoke, and gave them to understand that was the spot he was going to. One of the company had the curiosity to ask him the meaning, or occasion, of that smoke, and why they so frequently saw the like upon the adjacent mountains; for in some places, the gentlemen observed, it bore a faint resemblance to the top of Mount Vesuvius. To this the countryman replied, that it was their customary method to burn the heath, in order to prepare the soil, for the better reception of their seed. The company desired him to explain himself on that head, which he very readily did, as well as he could, after his own manner, but in that country dialect, which is a jargon, or corrupted French. The purport of his story, however, was as follows.

You see, gentlemen, said he, that the fields here all round about produce little else but heath and broom. These are our commons, which we call our freedoms, or rights of common, because every parishioner has a title thereto, or a property therein; and no one can take our right away, or claim any part of it as his own property, but by authority from our prince, or sovereign, who lets, or farms, some small portion thereof, to defray the disbursements of his episcopal table. The first tenant, or occupier of the premises, however, is allowed to cultivate them, and reap the fruits of his labour.

They make choice of such places where there may be a commodious passage for machines, and where there is a small spot of ground, which they clear off, with the turf, and other little shrubs which naturally grow upon it. These they amass in little heaps, and then

then set them on fire. The ashes which they produce serve instead of dung, to manure the ground, which affords a very plentiful crop the first year, but much less the next; and after that, it must lie fallow for some years. Doubtless, said one of the ladies, your prince partakes, in some measure, of your harvest. Yes, madam, replied the countryman, we are obliged to pay him the tythes of our sheaves, without making any deduction or allowance for that part of them which the wild fowl run away with and destroy; and though we see them robbing us, we dare not shoot them. But, pray, said the lady, what seed is it that you do sow? Is it wheat? No, no, madam, said he, the soil about the Spa produces none of that sort of grain. The best grounds we can boast of bear only barley, oats, or rye; but then they never lie fallow, or uncultivated; for when they will yield no kind of grain, they supply us with plenty of hay, as well as the meadows. As to our commons, or freedoms, as we call them, we find it no small difficulty to make them produce any considerable quantity of either oats or rye, for one year or two; or else we are under an indispensable necessity of being at the expence of manuring them again with lime, which will keep them up, indeed, in heart, for eighteen or twenty years.

You may sow in those grounds faint-foin, or fenugreek, said the count; or plant a variety of trees, which will be attended with but a moderate expence. Our honest countryman, however, was not of the count's opinion. If not, friend, replied the count, by the oddness of the climate we may easily perceive, that

136 NEW AMUSEMENTS

that it is well adapted for the pleasures of the chase, and you have plenty of fine game here.

Yes, yes, sir, replied the countryman, we have hares in plenty, it is very true; and we have a number of wild boars amongst us, to our no small detriment. Those animals, the breed whereof is increasing daily, destroy our corn, and our apple-trees likewise, as often as they please to visit us. We have them sometimes twenty in a troop; and wherever they come, they leave nothing but desolation behind them. They grub up the very spot they pitch upon, inso-much that they leave not a single root, or an apple untouched, of which fruit they are peculiarly fond. It is but since we have planted our apple-trees, that we have been plagued with them in such numbers; before, for thirty years successively, we seldom saw more than two or three by chance; but now they are become naturalized, as it were, and are multiplied to that degree, that we live in fear every season lest they should rob us of the money out of our pockets, as well as the fruits of our labour. Pray, friend, said the count, have you no other sort of game, but what you mentioned before? Yes, sir, replied the countryman, we have some few wild goats, and deer, and partridges in plenty; but then he who presumes to shoot any wild fowl, or other game whatever, or carries a gun, though loaded only with small shot, either into the field, or is discovered to keep one in his house, smarts very severely for what he kills by stealth. Nay, more, continued he, the prince is so jealous, and fond of the chase, that he obliges us to keep clogs upon our dogs feet, that they may not be able to run, and lay hold of any game: and in case

case any of them chance to fly out loose and unfettered, the game-keepers shoot them at once, without any favour or affection, and we are obliged to hold our tongues; or if they do not kill our dogs, they inform against the master, who is prosecuted immediately, and severely fined for his neglect.

Formerly, said the counsellor, all those barren commons, and those grounds that are uncultivated, and over-grown with weeds, all round the Spa, and even in any parts belonging to the marquise, or any other of the adjacent provinces, were full of wood, and constituted several very considerable forests. Then, indeed, the game was more common: then there were plenty, not only of wild goats, wild boars, hares, partridges, and quails, as at present; but there were stags, pheasants, wood-cocks, and heath-cocks; and some of these last-mentioned fowl are still to be met with; though, 'tis true, they are pretty scarce. They have here likewise, as well as elsewhere, birds of passage, at the proper seasons, especially about autumn; such, for instance, as thrushes, of which there are plenty; woodcocks, snipes, plover, and lapwings; inasmuch that sporting is very agreeable, and there are divers kinds of it in this country; but it is somewhat fatiguing in the pursuit, on account of the high mountains, to which we are indebted for the best of our game: this is another advantage which arises (as the baron himself must acknowledge) from a country surrounded with mountains.

Be the game plenty or scarce, said the count, it is self-evident, that it is not over-strictly regarded, since we have plenty of wild-fowl at the Spa, and that too

at

138 NEW AMUSEMENTS.

at a very reasonable rate, especially about the latter end of August, and the two subsequent months.

All that wild-fowl which is brought to our Spa market, said the counsellor, is far from being the game of this country; it is brought from Stavelot, and from provinces, or districts, still farther remote; as, for instance, from Treves, and from Blanckenheim; from whence likewise we are furnished with trout, lobsters, poultry, and divers other sorts of provisions.

After these matters were thus cursorily discussed, the company began to think of returning to the fountain of Tonnelet, and of paying afterwards a visit to that at Watroz. The countryman was so kind, as to shew us the best way thither: and as the machines and horses were in waiting at Tonnelet, he sent one of his fellow-labourers to inform their servants to set out directly for Watroz, since the company was gone thither a-foot.

An unexpected adventure, of no great importance, occurred in their passage, at which they could not refrain from laughing one at another, since any thing serves to create mirth, where company are disposed to laugh at trifles. The weather was extremely hot; a whole swarm of flies attacked at once our body of travellers. These insects are ingendered on the dunghills, or the common high-grounds that lie on the east and south side of the Spa. In the heat of summer, they issue forth in swarms, and extend themselves to the very town, and get into the closest apartments; and as their stings are sharp, they are very tedious and perplexing. But there is another species of flies at the Spa, commonly called gnats, which

are

are still more tormenting. These flies are but small, in reality, though they appear large, through the length of their wings, which form at their extreme parts a kind of tail, when they are not on their flight, or when they settle. This insect has a sharp trunk, with which it imbibes its nutriment, and with which it darts through the skin, in order to suck the blood. Those gnats principally settle on the legs of people; and this puncture of their's creates a more than common smart, and a blister consequent upon it; insomuch that some strangers are obliged to wear leathern stockings, in order to be armed against their insolent attacks; as also against those other more common flies above mentioned, which, as they are very numerous, are very troublesome likewise and perplexing.

The company amused themselves, and laughed at their petty hostile adventure, which lasted till their arrival at the fountain of Watroz: There, however, they got free from any future attacks of the enemy; for those flies never proceed so far. This fountain lies but at a small distance from that of Tonnelet, though somewhat nearer towards that at Sauveniere. It is situate at the bottom of a meadow, which is soft and spongy; and its marshy ground renders it somewhat uneasy of access. It is almost impossible for any machines, or even horses, to get into the meadow; for they would be in apparent danger of sinking in so deep, as not to be able to get out again, without a deal of fatigue; nay, its visitors on foot could scarce reach the spring, but for some broad stones that are laid there on purpose to form a pathway, in order to facilitate their access.

Every

Every one seemed surprised to find this fountain so much neglected, and so much out of repair. Its basin is only covered with a small niche, which is altogether simple, and void of all decorations. It is surrounded with nothing but a heap of rough, unpolished stones, ranged in no manner of order, and were part of the ruins of an old wall, which once encompassed it, and whereof there are now scarce any footsteps or remains. It is great pity, said the chevalier, that this fountain should be so shamefully abandoned, as being possessed of divers good qualities; and the only one, as I have been informed, that is purgative, or of a cathartic nature. To that the counsellor instantly replied, that the assertion was the mere result of prejudice and prepossession, and grounded on such analyses as were false and artless; for those physicians, who, in former ages, treated on these waters, said he, determined their elements or principles by nothing else but mere conjecture; and being intirely destitute of all chemical assistances, vainly imagined, that these waters were impregnated with such different principles, of which, in reality, they were never possessed; and to this in particular, as you observed, sir, they have ascribed some nitrous qualities, and in pursuance of that empty notion, declared them of a cathartic nature: and notwithstanding the falsity and prepossession of such an opinion, it has been inculcated and maintained by divers physicians, who have treated in former times upon this particular topic; but the analyses, or chemical reductions, which have been made of latter years, demonstrate, that the waters of this fountain can boast of no peculiar principle; and the frequent observations that are now daily made, confute
that

that vulgar notion of its purgative quality, and evince, beyond all contradiction, that it is altogether groundless.

However, be the plight and condition of the spring ever so bad, the company all determined to gratify their curiosity so far as to take a cup of it, notwithstanding its water was not over grateful to the palate; since it had been so long open and exposed to the inclemency of the weather: for it is no ways inclosed; the rain intermingles with it; and the wind driving into it, not only the leaves of trees, but divers other matters of an offensive nature: and as nobody took the least care, from time to time, to cleanse it from its impurities, it was disgusting to the eye, and so far from being clear, that it was thick and muddy. Each of the company, however, as we observed before, drank a small cup-full; but whether it was the insipidity of the water, or pure prejudice, they were all disgusted, and testified some degree of reluctance; and not one of them would allow the taste thereof to be either quick or poignant, as was the characteristic of all the other fountains. Notwithstanding this general censure, however, to speak impartially, its waters have a ferruginous and acid taste; but then that acidity is too harsh and rough. In general this water seems to have the same innate qualities as the rest, but apparently in an inferior degree. But be that as it may, was this spring to arise in another country less fertile in mineral waters than those of the Spa, and no other near it, I do not question in the least, but it would be highly valued and esteemed.

The company's stay here was very short. The gentleman

142 NEW AMUSEMENTS

gentleman conducted the ladies back again out of the quaggy meadow; handed them into their respective machines, which were there in waiting; and then mounted their own horses, after having given the two countrymen a genteel gratuity for their good-nature and attendance.

As it was but about six o'clock when they arrived at the Spa, some of the gentlemen went directly to the assembly; and others, but more particularly the ladies, went and paid the toyshops a visit, in order to furnish themselves with such necklaces, and other trinkets, as they should want before their departure. They very well knew who were the greatest artists in the town in that profession, and those shops which had the greatest choice, in order to take a review; especially those where they had been customers at times during the season: for it is one of the essential amusements at the Spa, to visit the artists there, and see them employed in their respective vocations; for there are some workmen in the town who are extremely curious in their way: and as they seem fond of receiving strangers, and gratifying their curiosity, every one enters their shops with all the freedom imaginable, without lying under any obligation to make a purchase: it is very seldom, however, that their visitors part without carrying off some bargain or another.

The art of turning is the profession most excellent, and most admired by the gentry at the Spa. They make a vast variety of curiosities in ivory, shell-work, or mother-of-pearl, little instrument-cases, snuff-boxes, pictures, pyramids, &c. There are abundance of people in the town, who are turners by profession:
however,

however, there is but one, who, in a more peculiar manner, commands the attention of the curious, by name, the *sieur* Xhrouet, at the sign of the Hotel de Lorraine. He shines in operations of this nature, and charms all such as are connoisseurs in that curious art. There is scarce any gentleman of taste in that profession at the Spa, who has not the curiosity of surveying his surprising performances, and carrying away with him some purchase of value, more or less. The count was a frequent visiter, and an admirer; and waited on divers ladies thither, in order to recommend his works as worthy of their closest attention; to whom that able and experienced turner would shew a great number of curiosities in miniature; and some so fine, and such master-pieces in their kind, as could scarcely be discerned by the naked eye, and required a microscope for discerning them in their utmost beauty and perfection. He shewed them, amongst many other curiosities, a little tea-table, furnished with six cups and saucers, the tea and sugar canisters, &c. which were all inclosed in a little oval ivory box, about the size of a common pea, if not less. The marchioness of *** surveyed it with an eye of admiration, and professed herself so charmed with it, that the count, in the genteelest and most gallant manner imaginable, made her a present of it. After this purchase was made, he shewed them a pyramid that was inexpressibly curious in its kind. On the summit of it, there was fixed a ball or globe, the aperture whereof was extremely small; in which he had turned a box, with three different portraits or figures upon it, the diameter whereof took up the contents of the whole inner space; and the box was turned in little puffs or folds, and other forms,

forms, which render that little work the object of universal admiration, and so difficult in its operation, that nothing was ever produced equal to it in its kind. Thus, by a display of his peculiar talent in this way, he has deservedly gained such a great reputation, that he has been invited to bring his works with him to divers courts, and particularly to that at Vienna, by his imperial majesty himself, in the year 1748: after that, he was sent for to Paris by the duke of Orleans, in the year 1757: to Brussels he was invited divers times by Charles duke of Lorraine: he has visited likewise the court of Great Britain, &c. and he is now on the point of setting out for Bareith, to which place the margrave has done him the honour to send an invitation; having had the pleasure of seeing him actually at work this season, during his residence at the Spa. These compliments are indisputable testimonies of his superior genius to any other of his own profession; and of the refined and polite taste of such strangers as visit him at the Spa. The ladies were all satisfied in this respect. They had now nothing more to do than to revisit some few shops where were sold a vast variety of trinkets, knick-knacks, and other curious trifles, in which business, and the sale whereof, the trade and commerce of Spa principally consist. They visited abundance of those shops this day, and the next after they had drank their waters. Tho' they had already bought a number of bargains, yet there remained several little bagatelles, or trifles, still unpurchased. Of those who made necklaces they bought whole packets of trinkets, such as necklaces, plumes of feathers, ear-rings, and bracelets; all composed of artificial pearls, or small particles of Venice-glass, intermixed with gold and silver,

silver, or some gawdy threads of the like nature. There are some of these toys, or knick-knacks, that strike the eye agreeably enough, and are ornamented, moreover, with designs and cyphers in various colours. They purchased likewise a considerable quantity of small rings, made with hair, of various colours and designs. These hair-rings are made in the utmost perfection, having various designs in letters composed of the same hair.

These trifles, or rings, are for the most part the handy-works of some of the young maidens of Spa, who are very urgent with their customers, who can scarce deny them, and are the more readily induced to take them off their hands, as they are very modest in their prices. These rings they dispose of in packets, at so much a dozen.

It was amongst the painters that they made their last bargains before their departure. Painting is one of the principal professions of the place. Some of them are portrait painters, as large as the life; and others paint in miniature: but that species of painting which the workmen principally distinguish themselves by, at the Spa, is landscapes in miniature, or amorous fancies on all sorts of gay furniture in wood, such as tables, toilettes, quadrille-boxes, watch-cases, escrutores, tea-chests, instrument-cases of all sorts, snuff-boxes, canes, &c. &c. They paint such moveables in different tastes, and on different grounds, in Japan ink, and in lacca, or lack, on white grounds; or in leaf-gold, on brass or copper; in different colours, and various tastes, on all kinds of grounds, that is to say, blue, yellow, black, green, compound-grounds, in imitation of China, or in shell-work, which are close copies of nature. On these grounds they will paint

146 NEW AMUSEMENTS

either men or women, boys or girls, in the Chinese taste; flowers, fruits, or any historical pieces, fabulous or real; landscapes, the prospects about the Spa, or any subject, in short, whatever, which the purchaser shall pitch upon or require. The varnish which they make use of in the completion of these works, gives them a peculiar lustre or grace, and nothing can look neater or more genteel.

Though the ladies had purchased a great variety of toys or trinkets before, yet they reserved the packing them up till they had finished their last bargains. They took therefore a review of them; and amongst the rest there was one of the toilettes that was painted on a black ground; the designs whereof were painted in relievō, or embossed work, curiously gilt, with the coat of arms, and such other subjects as they had directed for the embellishment of all the boxes: this toilette was very grand and magnificent, and cost ten louis-d'ors, or French pistoles. There was another on a fine green ground, of stone-work, with designs in silver; which was a very gay piece, and struck the eye very agreeably; and though nothing could scarcely make a prettier appearance, the price of it was but six louis-d'ors. In short, they looked over a great variety of these kinds of goods, and all in different tastes; all of them very neat, and pretty, indeed; but some gayer and more costly than others; for they are furnished with numbers of all prices: some toilettes, for instance, are sold from twelve francs to eight or ten louis-d'ors, and upwards. Quadrille-boxes sell from six francs to a louis d'or, or two; and others in proportion to the beauty of their work. There are, however, some of this last kind of boxes that will bear a much greater price.

One

One of these master toymen was possessed this season of a toilette, that he would not part with under a hundred ducats. This, indeed, was a master-piece in its kind, with paintings after the life, and beautifully executed; the subjects whereof were histories extracted from the Old Testament. From those religious subjects, however, a man must never expect to get an estate. Ideas of a gayer nature are more apt to strike the eye with delight, and are fittest, no doubt, to gratify the curiosity of the fair sex.

As these kinds of commodities are what the greater part of the tradesmen and inhabitants of the Spa principally deal in, some of them work in one peculiar taste, and others again in a taste quite the reverse: there are some of them that work in Indian ink and in lacca; others paint in colours, either gold or silver. Some have a peculiar genius or talent for flower-pieces; and others for views in perspective, or landscapes: the taste of some lies in the drawing of Chinese figures; and the taste of others is displayed in a more visible manner, by their copying of history-pieces, both fabulous and real: there are, moreover, some who excel in painting of the grounds on porcelain, or shell-work; some again make the most beautiful varnish, with gum-lacca, which the white, blue, and green grounds will scarcely bear. In a word, there is a surprising difference in all these various kinds of operation, not only in regard to their neatness and delicacy, but to their solidity and length of duration: and as the town of Spa is but small, and lies within a narrow compass, such gentlemen and ladies as are connoisseurs, and have a taste for such curiosities, may

148 NEW AMUSEMENTS

soon find out who are the most ingenious and able artists, as well as which are the most judicious and valuable performances; especially as every one has free liberty to visit them in their work-shops, which indeed is one of the favourite amusements and delights of the Spa.

Notwithstanding the intention which the ladies had to visit these toy-shops, and review their trinkets, they did not fail of paying their respects to the Geronsfere spring, in order to take their final adieu, which was seemingly with no small reluctance: and as it happened there was a small concert there that morning, which was an additional amusement, and the more agreeable, as it was unexpected. However, they did not fail to keep up their conversation in a stricter manner than they had done before; and even with a greater cordiality and affection, as being conscious that the time for their departure from the Spa was near at hand. Whilst they were at the spring, they took particular notice of a gentleman, who was either a native, or at least an inhabitant of the city of Liege, who would drink thirty or forty glasses in a morning, without any visible prejudice to his health. They were credibly informed, that he was an annual visiter at the Spa for about a fortnight, and had made it his constant practice, for twenty years past, to drink much the same quantity. The motive thereto was no real distemper or infirmity; for he had all the visible tokens of a good constitution and perfect health; and this he publicly acknowledged, with this addition, that he ascribed that strength and vigour which he enjoyed to that annual practice. They had never made this remark before on any of the
the

the preceding days, because he had drank only nine glasses at this spring. He acquainted the gentlemen and ladies himself, that for the first eight days of his residence at the Spa, he went constantly, every year, to drink nine glasses of water at the four most celebrated fountains; that is to say, those of Pouhon, Sauveniere, Tonnelet, and this of Geronstere. Had not this story been well known to be matter of fact, the company would have been inclined to have given no credit to his report. From this circumstance, however, said the count, it is very evident, that whatever difference there may be in the several fountains, in regard to their respective virtues, the combination of their qualities is no ways prejudicial. To this the counsellor replied, that their differences consisted only in a different proportion, or a different affnage of metals, but not in an opposition of elements or principles. Thus these waters are by no means incompatible one with another: nay, physicians themselves combine the use of them, but not after such an odd and extravagant manner as that fantastical gentleman, whom we have made the object of our observance: we find our curiosity so far gratified, as to see he drinks the quantity he asserts; having run through the course of his dial twice, that is to say, having drank thirty glasses, day after day. It is true, indeed, the waters passed with him very freely; for at every glass he drank, almost, he withdrew for a few moments, which we ascribed to the effects which the waters had upon him. These frequent evacuations, however, did not greatly diminish the astonishment of the company; and notwithstanding all he could say, with respect to the good effects the waters had

upon his health, they could not comprehend how his stomach could bear such a load of water upon it, without any inconvenience attending it. They had a long conference upon the topic, which always concluded with some degree of amazement. A stranger, who made a very good appearance, and seemed a gentleman of gravity and good understanding, having overheard their discourse relative to the humourist above mentioned, approached them in a very polite manner, and joined their conversation. He told them, that for his part, he was not so much astonished as they seemed to be at the above-mentioned occurrence; for he had been an eye witness of events of the like kind, which were much more marvellous and surprising; and then quoted a particular instance: But, added he, no one ever surpassed, in the memory of man, the celebrated Maufredi, whose history is universally known. The count said, he had heard several gentlemen, of indisputable veracity, attest they had been eye-witnesses of his marvellous exploits: That person was the most surprising water-drinker that ever was heard of, said he; for he would swallow down an hundred pints in a day; but then, it is true, he threw it up again. I have heard as much, said the counsellor. However, there was some degree of fraud or artifice in his operations. The quantity which in reality he fairly drank, did not amount to above ten, or a dozen pints at most. But, without having recourse to the quirks and evasions of such stage-quacks, or merry Andrews, let us recollect the quantity of water which, in former times, was usually drank at the Spa. Ab Heers, who was a physician of great practice here, and in much repute

pute about one hundred and fifty years ago, insisted, that such patients as could not undertake to drink three or four score ounces, ought not to frequent the Spa at all, unless they wanted to ruin their constitution quite, and were in a hurry to get into their graves. He peremptorily insists, that he had seen those persons who would drink three hundred ounces at least, if not a larger quantity of water; and in case any patient of his happened to die or fall sick, through those operations, he would, without the least hesitation, ascribe the cause to their not drinking a *quantum sufficit*. However, our modern physicians have observed the reverse; and maintain, that such loads of water are very pernicious, if not of fatal consequence: but be that as it may, it is manifest, that there is not one in a thousand that drinks fourscore ounces; and so far is it from matter of fact, that maladies increase, or grow worse and worse, by drinking too small a quantity, that it is thought the waters have had a very satisfactory effect, without seeing any disorders, as they saw in times past, when it was a general and standing rule for patients to drink so long as their stomachs would bear it; and that rule subsisted till about twelve or thirteen years ago. However, since then, that custom has been totally abolished: and since their patients have taken more time for drinking the same quantity, they do not find half those inconveniencies attending the drinking of the waters, as accompanied them in former times; and, in short, they meet with none now, but what proceed from the maladies themselves which their patients labour under, or from their being too much exposed to the inclemencies of the weather; or from misconduct,

duct, not only in the regimen which they ought to observe, but in their manner or method likewise in the use of the waters.

The gentleman above mentioned, who by accident joined the company, rendered himself so very acceptable to them by his conversation, that they regretted, as it were, their misfortune, in not being acquainted with him sooner. He was extremely benevolent and complaisant; they discovered at last that he was the bailiff of the province, where he usually resided; he seemed to be a gentleman of very good understanding, and fond of making his researches into the beauties both of nature and art. He was accompanied by a very agreeable lady, who (as he immediately gave them to understand) was his wife, for fear they should mistake her for his daughter. According to all outward appearance they judged her to be forty or at least thirty years younger than himself. They secretly imagined, as his consort had such a languishing look, that she would in her own heart have approved much better of a man of more vigour and spirit, than one of so much deep penetration. She was extremely well dressed, and her husband seemed fond of her to excess. He had brought her to the Geronstere fountain, with much the same view, they presumed, as some ladies visit the nymph at the Sauveniere Spring, and pay her the tribute of devotion. It was plain he was mighty desirous of her drinking as large a quantity as her stomach could bear, for he obliged her to drink at least fourteen large glasses every day to no purpose, as he, for his own part, never failed to drink sixteen. As the company were a little waggishly inclined, they told a thousand little pleasing stories applicable to the occasion,

tion, when they were at a proper distance from this mismatched couple. The count took the liberty to ask the lady what was her ailment, that induced her to drink so large a quantity of water. This sly question was put to give them a fair opportunity to laugh at her old husband without an affront. The question was looked upon as no ways unpolite, or uncivil, for every one at the Spa has an equal right and title to make interrogatories, without the least reserve. They gave their discourse, however, another turn directly, lest they should create any secret uneasiness in the lady; or lest, indeed, they should offend the gentleman, who, in all other respects, was a man of merit, and an agreeable companion.

As the company was upon their departure from the Spa, and had no intentions to visit the Geronstere spring any more that season, they all went up to the spring to make their proper acknowledgements to the female waiters, who attended on them whilst they drank the waters. Such casual donations are all the wages they have; and as they durst not ask, they are never altogether neglected, though some give more, and some less; and, to do them justice, they deserve their little perquisites for their industry and care, since they are obliged to attend in order to keep every thing neat and clean, from four o'clock in the morning till ten, for the more commodious service of those who drink the waters. However, they demand nothing, as I observed before, but are contented, be the benefaction more or less: they are considered, indeed, for the most part, in proportion to the trouble they have had with strangers at the fountain, some being more constant visitors than others. These

154 NEW AMUSEMENTS

free-gifts therefore are various; some give them a crown, others two; and their most generous benefactors will exceed that sum. There are some rich, avaricious water-drinkers, however, that are not ashamed, when they quit the premises, to tip them only a shilling, or two at most; but then their niggardly tempers are scored down, and ever remembered at the Spa; where, as it is customary in other places, they make a judgment of mens generosity by such trivial and petty actions. Such, however, who are more bountiful than usual, or even those whose presents are only genteel, are sure of meeting not only with the thanks, but the numberless blessings of those female attendants.

The company returned from thence to the Spa, where they paid their farewell-visits to such strangers as they had contracted any acquaintance with: these compliments are made without any great fatigue, for most of such casual friends are either actually gone abroad, or otherwise denied: all the ceremony, therefore, consists in only leaving their cards, and the returns are paid in the same manner; and the farewells or adieus, that are personally taken, are either at the assemblies, the walks, or those places where they take their last dinner. These final compliments are generally attended, by both parties, with all the marks or testimonies of the sincerest friendship and respect, and with the utmost reluctance for their mutual separation, notwithstanding the shortness of the time that they have been thus casually acquainted.

Upon their return to their apartments they found a brace of Capuchins in attendance, in order to take their leave, with their warmest wishes for their return
the

the ensuing season, and a happy continuance of health, through the virtues of their waters. This visit is always punctually paid to every gentleman, that he may not be forgetful of his charitable intentions. On the arrival of every gentleman, those Capuchins take care to pay him their respects, and welcome him to the Spa; and he, on the other hand, promises to have them in remembrance; and they very seldom fail of carrying home to their syndic some valuable benefaction. As soon as ever they were gone, one strolled into the town one way, and another into the other, in order to purchase some few little trifles, which are generally reserved to the last moment.

After dinner, but before they went to the assembly, they paid some particular visits, where the life of the Spa was the principal topic of their conversation. There they recollected all the various amusements they had been partakers of, and touched upon the fatigues that attended their last adieus, when they had neglected to pay those usual compliments for two or three days before-hand. After this their discourse turned on the multitude of articles that were necessary to be dispatched before they quitted the town: here they made some curious animadversions on the expences which usually attended a visit to the Spa, during the season, and their curiosity carried them so far as to make a fair and impartial calculation. Though it was altogether impossible to settle and adjust so nice a point to any exact sum, because the company are not equally numerous every season, and because all people are not equally expensive; they imagined, however, that upon an average, and a moderate computation, every gentleman, with

156 NEW AMUSEMENTS

with his valet to attend him, and the number of such as are visitors, one season with another being first determined, an exact valuation enough might be made of the necessary disbursements at the Spa; and of what every gentleman who thinks of 'going thither,' either for the recovery of his health, or barely for his pleasure, must expect to expend, if he continues there during the season. According to their estimation, the bill for the day and night stood thus:

	Skillings.
For the gentleman's lodgings	3
For chocolate	0h
For his dinner	3h
For his supper	2
For a bottle of wine	2s
For a horse, or place in any of the machines	2
Lodgings and diet for his valet	2h

In the whole, sixteen skillings, or eight francks, according to the current money at Liege, making ten French livres, or five florins, Dutch money; the course of exchange of Liege silver coin into French silver being on the footing from four to five; so that four sous, or four francks of Liege, are worth five of France. And with respect to the Dutch coin, the exchange runs as eight to five; that is to say, eight French sous, or eight francks of Liege money, are worth five sous, or five florins in Dutch coin. Note, The English guinea will make thirty-eight skillings.

The

The above articles include only such disbursements as are absolutely necessary, in a modest way ; for expences vary very considerably, according to the manner and grandeur in which a gentleman is inclined to make his appearance at the Spa. Such as are regardless of what they expend, may be supplied with lodgings that will stand them in six or seven skillings *per diem*. Those who are more frugally disposed, however, may procure decent apartments for two skillings. They may be served with some wines, likewise, for fifteen sous *per* bottle, and with others for fifty; and with much the same difference in other articles in point of eating or drinking. As to princes, and other illustrious personages, who hire whole hotels, and keep their own tables, their expences are suitable to their rank and dignity, and are regulated according to their own will and pleasure. Thus, as we observed before, their calculation was made at such a low and moderate rate, as most people who visit the Spa are generally accustomed to.

The number of gentlemen who resided at the Spa this year amounted to between five and six hundred. Let us suppose, therefore, one year with another, the number to be five hundred only, with a like number of domestics, tho' the latter are for the most part, much more numerous. Some of these visitors reside here no more than three weeks only, it is true, and sometimes not above a fortnight; but then there are others who are resident for four months successively: the generality, however, tarry six weeks or a month. Let us suppose then, that, one with another, every gentleman remains on the spot for fifty days only,
and

158 NEW AMUSEMENTS

and we shall find the expences amount to two hundred thousand francks, the current coin of Liege.

These disbursements, it must be considered, are only for bare necessities; for one half at least of those who visit the Spa, frequent the assemblies, where, notwithstanding they pay indeed for nothing but their cards, no less than two skillings a head can be reckoned for all those who spend the evening there: gentlemen likewise pay four skillings a-piece for their admittance to the balls there, and five at the theatre. Let us suppose then, one half of them only pay no more than two skillings and sixpence each *per diem* for those articles, the produce will amount to fifteen thousand six hundred and twenty-five francks.

To proceed—There is no one that visits the Spa, even the valets, but who purchases some trinkets or toys, of one kind or another; either toilettes, snuff-boxes, necklaces, dials, canes, &c. These little purchases amount at least, among gentlemen, to no less than twenty francks, one with another; the disbursements on which account will amount to the sum of ten thousand francks; to which must be added as much more for toys of the like nature, which are exported to foreign countries by commission, or sent abroad by the merchants.

The article of washing only cannot amount to less than six thousand two hundred and fifty francks, at five sous only for a gentleman and his servant; and that is the lowest that can be supposed to answer that unavoidable article.

There are moreover a prodigious quantity of bottles of Pouhon-water exported annually into foreign countries, the number whereof sometimes amounts

to

to one hundred and fifty thousand, but never less than an hundred thousand. Every bottle is valued at six sous, one whereof goes for the duty, or sealing. This article amounts to five thousand francks, and five sous for the bottle; and other little accessaries, which amount to twenty-five thousand francks.

Now, all the above mentioned articles put together, the sum total will amount to two hundred seventy-one thousand eight hundred and seventy francks, exclusive of what is occasionally given to, or laid out with, physicians, surgeons, apothecaries, turners, booksellers, barbers, taylor, shoemakers, Capuchins, attendants at the several fountains, news-carriers, &c. of which no exact valuation can possibly be made, because these articles vary infinitely, according to the peculiar necessities of the party concerned, or indeed according to the generous tempers or dispositions of the respective patients. These different articles, however, when added to the preceding expenses, will raise the annual disbursements at the Spa to above three hundred thousand francks; out of which sum one moiety must be discounted for what has been actually laid out, in bottles, herbs, corn, cattle, wine, &c. &c. with which the inhabitants are wholly supplied, either from the country about Liege, or the Ardena.

The above-mentioned sum, on the footing of a reduction of Liege silver coin to that of France, that is to say, from four to five at par, would produce three hundred seventy-five thousand French livres; and on the footing of eight to five at par, would amount to one hundred eighty-seven thousand five hundred Dutch florins.

However,

160 NEW AMUSEMENTS, &c.

However, as all the species are not adjusted by a reduction at par, it is well worth while to observe the price or valuation of those that are the most current in this country; and for so doing, you must consider, that one skilling is worth, or will pass for ten sous; and two skillings make a franck, which is likewise called a Brabant florin, which is an imaginary or an ideal valuation only: the ducat goes current for seventeen skillings, or eight florins and ten sous; the guinea and louis-d'or are valued at nineteen francks, or eight-and-thirty skillings; the new crown pieces pass for a fourth part of the last mentioned sum; and a Caroline will pass for nineteen francks and an half, or thirty-nine skillings.

F I N I S.

N O V E L S.

MDCCCLXV.

2 1 1 1 0 5

1 1 1 1 1 1

T H E

HOBGOBLIN at the SPA,

A N O V E L.

A PARTY of pleasure, consisting of a counsellor, a baron, and a marquis, my lady***, and two others, her female companions, having seated themselves in a little commodious arbour, erected in the meadow adjoining to the seven o'clock walk at the Spa, with a view only of taking the air, and promoting a little innocent conversation; says the counsellor with a smile, to the lady***, Have you heard, pray, madam, of the hobgoblin who has haunted a young female visionary, lately, and thrown her into fits? To which my lady replied, I have not only heard the tale, sir, but have talked seriously with the poor harmless girl upon the topic, *tête à tête*. She is a weak, bigotted creature; a visionary that scarcely knows what she says. However, methinks it is a thousand pities the girl should be so unmercifully terrified; for to do her justice, I must acknowledge that she is handsome enough in conscience, and no idiot neither. From what you have said, madam, replied the counsellor, I must naturally infer, that you have not faith enough to believe the story to be a real matter of fact. . . . Not one tittle of it, said the lady--and it is my firm persuasion, that the poor wench is either

164 THE HOBGOBLIN

ther touched in her head, or else a little heart-sick; for these kinds of hobgoblins are too frequently nothing but empty idle tales, calculated only for the concealment of some illicit amorous adventures. I find, said the counsellor, your ladyship is not over credulous. There are two of my intimate acquaintance, however, who, though as confirmed unbelievers as yourself in most adventures of this nature, have actually attested this to be real fact; and, moreover, were eye-witnesses of the whole affair. They are two Dutch officers, who were never suspected of being enthusiastically inclined. I had the story from one of their own mouths.

The other two ladies, who constituted part of the company, begged of the counsellor to let them into the secret, since he had so disputable a voucher for the truth of it: and accordingly he told it in the most agreeable manner, with such a variety of ludicrous incidents as rendered it perfectly entertaining.

As you have seen, my lady, (says he) the girl, and have conversed with her; and as you have already passed your word for it, that she is both young and handsome; perhaps I may be deemed somewhat impertinent in making the very same remark; but it is absolutely necessary in this case, as it is one of the essential articles of my mysterious story: for as it is a standing maxim that all heroines should be beauties, so such hobgoblins as mine seldom visit or torment the old or the ugly: neither has the young visionary, to do her justice, the character of being over superstitious herself; neither does the girl seem to be one of such an amorous cast, as to be an actress in such a farce, with the artful view only of concealing an illicit

cit intrigue. She is sprightly enough, gay and airy, and was never charged with levity or want of common discretion. It is now near a year since she lost her mother, and at present she is her father's sole house-keeper, to whose care and conduct all his domestic affairs are entirely intrusted. Their house, for the generality, was full of lodgers; but since two families have lately changed their quarters, who had lived with them from their first entrance upon the premises, their lodgers were reduced to the number of six only, viz. two ladies and their waiting-woman, two Dutch officers, and a monk, whose name and peculiar habit I shall purposely suppress, as being unwilling to cast any odious reflections on his order. Now all these in general were eye-witnesses of this tremendous apparition.

For five or six nights successively this our young visionary was so harassed and tormented in the night, that she could not get one wink of rest. She declared, that at sundry times she plainly perceived the bed-clothes gradually dragging from off the bed, and that something extremely heavy threw itself down upon them. At first, she only imagined it to be the house-dog that had changed his quarters, as her room was contiguous to the kitchen. Under this notion, she called out, Poor Cæsar! and attempted to stroke him; but the devil knew his distance, and did not think proper to be treated in so familiar a manner. Provoked at last, with being too often thus molested, she took up a large brush that always hung by her bed-side, and endeavoured to chastise him for his insolence; but in the attempt she either saw, or imagined she saw, such a flash of lightening, as filled the whole room at once,
and

166 THE HOBGOBLIN

and so far terrified her, as to make her throw aside her weapon; and shrieking out at the same time as she covered her face with the sheet, the hobgoblin vanished in an instant. Every one to whom she related this idle story perfectly laughed at her, and told her it was nothing but a dream, or that she had been visited by the night-mare. Others were of opinion that it might be one of the house-cats, whose eyes, in a very dark night, sparkle brighter than at any other time. Our young beauty, however, peremptorily insisted, that whether she was awake or asleep, the object that so terrified her was no cat, she would take her oath on it; for it was too big and heavy for so small an animal. In short, she was raillied so severely upon it by the whole house, that their incessant jokes made the poor girl at last, to give into their sentiments, laugh at the phantom herself, and to take it for granted, that the odd event was nothing more than the result of a frightful dream.

The night following, however, the hobgoblin made its appearance again, but in a more shocking and tremendous figure. She perceived herself to be roused out of her reverie by a gentle jog. She imagined also that she felt a hand in her bed; but rashly attempted to give a check to its indecent freedoms, she found her bed seemingly all in a flame, which struck her with an inexpressible terror. However, shutting her eyes, she crossed herself, like a true catholic, over and over, which extinguished the light, though it had not influence enough to drive the hobgoblin into the Red-sea. The invisible hand began once more its irregular motions, and seemed more rude and indecent than before; upon which the girl, opening her eyes, saw

saw directly a large cross at the foot of the bed, which appeared all in flames, with frightful characters upon it, which she vainly imagined was some magical incantation. Such was the panic she was in at this hideous sight, that she had no power to speak: and in case she could have had presence of mind so far as to have made the least exclamation, she durst not do it; because underneath the image of the blessed Virgin that stood by the cross, she read, in luminous distinct characters, the following positive prohibition, BE SILENT.—Had this been nothing more than the bare force of fancy, it must be allowed, that the girl could not justly be blamed for being extremely terrified and affected; but this was the prologue only to the farce, and but a trifle to what she saw afterwards. Not presuming, therefore, to cry out, she recollected every prayer that she had learned from her infancy, and called upon a legion of saints for their immediate aid and assistance, and made them vows in plenty. There was no kind of pilgrimage but what she promised to perform: and forgetting, in her fright and confusion, that her head had been all *this* time buried under the bed-clothes, she ascribed that darkness to her vows, which was the natural result only of her shutting her eyes. However, when she actually ventured to open them, the fright almost deprived her of her senses; for she saw a hideous phantom standing upright on one side of the bed, the head whereof almost touched the ceiling. The arms of this monstrous hobgoblin were extended in the form of a cross, and a glory appeared visible shining round its head: but what was still more shocking, if possible, than all the rest, this spectre seemed to have several hands: one of which stretched

stretched out a finger, as a tacit charge to her not to cry out, whilst another was busy about the bed-cloaths, the phantom all the time appearing in the form of a crucifix. A spectacle so supernatural, seemed to the poor affrighted virgin nothing less than a celestial vision; and mistaking the hobgoblin for an angel of light, she summoned up all her courage, got out of bed, and fell upon her knees. In an instant she found herself caressed with such ardour by the apparition, that she imagined herself utterly ruined and undone. The phantom's caresses were so warm, and so unlike those of a spiritual nature, that she used her utmost endeavours for some time to disengage herself; but finding that her strength began to fail her, she resolved to alarm the house, and cry aloud for immediate aid and assistance. Her shrieks having awaked the ladies that lay in an adjacent chamber, they ordered their waiting-woman to enquire what was the matter. Their attendant peeping into the room, plainly perceived a phantom all in flames, casting out fire and smoke, which in a deep and awful tone said to her, Withdraw or thou diest.—Here ends the secovision, or act, of our farce.

You may easily, ladies, form an idea, said the counsellor, of the alarm and terror which this distracting story spread in an instant all over the house. The ladies called aloud for help, but not a soul came near them. The father was fast asleep, and lay in a remote part of the house, and the two Dutch officers happened not to be at home that night, having been obliged to pay a visit at Viviers a small village at a considerable distance from the Spa. As soon as it was day-break, the girl jumped out of bed, almost frightened to death, ran down to her father, and related

lated to him every individual circumstance of the whole affair. The ladies, when they went down to breakfast in the parlour, called for the landlord, discharged honourably all their arrears, and went immediately in quest of fresh quarters. The father, by woeful experience finding that this hobgoblin was likely to disgrace, as well as ruin him, threatened his daughter very severely, and stigmatized her with the odious appellation of a visionary and an enthusiast. The ladies indeed impartially took the girl's part, and their attendant swore point-blank that the house was haunted, and that too by a devil of the darkeft order. The monk, who was a lodger in the house, confirmed the vision, not only by experience, but by divers instances of the like nature, sufficiently convincing.

You are sensible, ladies, that those brown-coat locusts have a thousand stories of the like kind at their fingers ends, and not one in fifty of them will dispute the validity of an apparition: Those in particular of that monk's order, at least, never would; for their thoughts are naturally inclined that way, through partiality, since the establishment of their richest religious houses is built on the celestial visions of their bigotted founder.

The article at present in question was, what sort of a vision this of the girl's was, and how it was with most certainty and satisfaction to be explained. The monk assured them (as if he had been a person actually inspired) that this effulgent phantom was the soul of the girl's deceased mother, which being detained in purgatory, was crept out to implore proper aid and assistance; and that, if he might be so

free as to interpose his advice, the father and his friends ought, in point of Christian charity, to purchase proper prayers and masses for her relief: and in giving them that opinion, he frankly offered his own, and those of his order, without any gratuity or consideration whatsoever; whereupon they made their application to the Capuchins, who, one and all, said mass for the deceased matron, on so solemn and so extraordinary an occasion.

However, notwithstanding all that the girl's father, the landlord of the house, could say or do in this critical affair, the ladies were resolutely bent to quit the premises, but were prevailed on indeed, by his earnest intreaties, never to mention the real cause of their sudden departure, in order that no odium or disgrace might attend either him or his house, through their means. On the other hand, the daughter, our visionary, could not be prevailed on by any persuasions whatsoever to lie alone any longer, and by dint of large promises, over-persuaded one of her father's maids to become her bed-fellow; neither was that favour complied with till the holy monk had sanctified the room, and said a long train of prayers, suitable to so solemn an occasion, in the presence of the landlord.

Notwithstanding all this religious apparatus, the flaming cross, in the dead of the night, was as visible as ever. The poor innocent servant was terrified beyond measure; and though she could not say that the hobgoblin made any attempt to approach their bed, she declared she had seen much more than was any ways agreeable; that she would lie there no more; and that if they made any dispute, she was ready to quit

quit her service. The monk made a merit of the spectre's keeping at a due distance, as if that modest deportment was occasioned by the influence and effect of his sanguine and repeated prayers. The father and the monk ordered the masses to be renewed, and they mutually sent to Liege for assistance on so urgent an occasion, from divers convents erected in that populous city. The monk, for his part, was more fervent in his prayers than ordinary, and as soon as night came on, in a sanctified manner, carried up a whole basin-full of holy water, and therewith sprinkled every hole and corner of the haunted chamber.

As the devil would have it, the hobgoblin laughed at the monk, and set all his prayers at defiance. It was a spirit that was both haughty and sullen, and disdained to have a servant lie in that room which he vouchsafed to honour with his presence. The poor girl was alone; and as the hobgoblin had no affairs of any consequence to transact with any one else in the house, he revisited her that night, in a form more tremendous and shocking than ever. The chamber throughout appeared all in a blaze, and ornamented, as it were, with a great variety of little luminous crosses, with divers small scraps of writing, and visible characters, amongst which the important prohibition of No SQUALLING! was not only distinctly, but frequently repeated. In the centre of the room so illuminated, the girl saw the hobgoblin, in a slow and solemn pace, stalking towards the bed in his shirt, all on fire. When he was advanced as far as the curtains, he gently drew them open, and called her by her name, and cried, My dear angel, make room. The poor maid before half dead with fear, perceiv-

ing the phantom preparing to get into bed to her, screamed so loud, that she made the whole house ring again. Every one heard, but not a soul would move, except the father; and not he neither, till he had armed himself with a large load of reliques which he had borrowed of the Capuchins. Whether the hobgoblin was scared at the sight of the reliques, I will not presume absolutely to determine: but be that as it may, it vanished before the good man entered the room; and there was nothing more to be seen than a parcel of small crosses and scrawls in burning characters, even visible through a cloud of smoke, with which the whole chamber was filled.

The father saw those supernatural illuminations, and was almost as much terrified as his daughter, who was half dead with fear. The landlord thereupon ran to the door of the monk's apartment, in order to implore his assistance, and to conjure the hobgoblin to unravel the mystery of his nightly visits. The sanctified impostor begged to be excused, on account that common decency, and the rules of his order, would not permit him to appear without his canonicals; besides, one so mortified, and free from all carnal appetites, as he was, could not without blushing approach the bed of a virtuous virgin. With much persuasion, however, he opened his door, and seemed to start, and stand astonished at the supernatural phenomena. He fell prostrate on the floor, on seeing such a number of luminous crosses; and after a long train of prayers, which he had at his tongue's end, and to all which his landlord, for want of a clerk, said Amen, he conjured the hobgoblin to make his personal appearance.

pearance, The spectre, however, knew better things: he did not want to be exorcised, and therefore kept close behind the curtain. The pious monk ascribed his bashfulness to the innate virtue of his white robe of righteousness, which at all times was duly qualified to make the devil tremble: whereupon, the better to keep up his imaginary dignity, he concluded, that the hobgoblin was some evil spirit that had transformed himself into an angel of light, one of those genii, generally distinguished by the title of Incubusses and Succubusses, by the too credulous ancients.

During all these romantic rites and ceremonies, the poor girl lay in a trance, as motionless as a statue. Her father ran down into his vault to fetch a bottle of wine, in order to bring his daughter to life again; and the monk charged him not to forget bringing at the same time a consecrated taper, for the tracing with greater ease the footsteps of the presumptuous apparition.

No sooner was the candle brought, but all the luminous crosses and the artificial scrawls instantaneously disappeared. The daughter too recovered from her fit, and gave a full and circumstantial account of the fiery vision, with all that dread and horror, which nothing but the real truth could possibly inspire. The sanctified hypocrite, in order to console her, acquainted her with the secret virtues of her father's consecrated taper. After that, he ordered his landlord to place his light upon the stair-case; which, when done, all the luminous crosses in the chamber were as visible as before. They read, moreover, up-

on the chimney-piece, in very legible characters, the following prohibition, "Hence, ye profane!"

The monk demonstrated from thence, beyond all contradiction, that so peremptory a charge could have a reference to no body but his landlord, who in all probability would have withdrawn, had not he observed some luminous sparks upon the monk's habit, when the candle was set upon the stair-case. The landlord being thus under so many indispensable obligations to the monk, trembled, lest the holy man should be exposed to any danger: neither would he leave him alone, notwithstanding the great confidence which the monk paid to the holy frock which he had put on upon this emergent occasion. However, all those terrors vanished at once, by a few formal sprinklings of his consecrated water. He and his landlord spent the remainder of the night together; and the latter, to whom those supernatural lights began to grow a little familiar, removed the consecrated taper from the room to the stair-case several times, in order to comfort himself under all his afflictions, with standing astonished at its supernatural and invincible virtues. Day broke at last, and every illumination was instantly extinguished. The monk took his leave of the landlord in order to say his matins, and never returned till noon.

The Dutch officers, who were returned the night before from Viviers, and heartily tired, as it was not only a long, but a rough journey, had no adequate idea of the noise and confusion that had happened in their absence. The landlord himself used his utmost endeavours to conceal the disturbance from them, lest they should leave his house, as the ladies had
done

done before them: but ill news flies apace, and they were soon acquainted with the distractions and terrors of the nights past. The disorder, which they visibly perceived the next morning, that the poor girl was in, roused their curiosity, and induced them to ask her a thousand questions. The odd and frightful adventures that had passed had made so strong an impression on her mind, that she very ingenuously communicated the whole secret to them, without the least reserve, notwithstanding all her father's precautions, and the luminous prohibitions. Happy was it for her, that the presence of the officers prevented her father from chastising her with that severity, which otherwise, in all probability, he would have done, for revealing the important secret. Those gentlemen, perceiving their landlord nettled at her innocent discovery, not only promised him, upon their honour, that they would not leave his house, but assured him, on the contrary, that they would use their utmost endeavours to find out the truth of this shameful imposture, and fight that audacious devil at his own weapons. His anger being thus perfectly appeased, the gentlemen took him aside, and asked him a hundred questions, which would have been indecent to have mentioned before his pretty daughter. They imagined, by thus cross-examining the father, that there was a snake in the grass; that the monk was at the bottom of this infernal vagary; and that all the supernatural phenomena, which their landlord and his daughter had been eye-witnesses of, were nothing but mere illusions.

Young officers, and those too of the protestant class, are as little apt to be over-credulous as my lady,

dy, in regard to apparitions. They were conducted accordingly to the young maiden's apartment, and shewn the several places where those illuminations and hideous phantoms had made their appearance. There they plainly discerned the footsteps or traces of the various crosses, and the whimsical characters which had made the several images, the tapestry, and some of the other furniture of the room, very sensibly smell of smoke. This discovery plainly indicated that the girl's vision was real. These incontestable evidences, however, had a quite different effect; for the landlord, having first treated his daughter as a visionary, became as violent an enthusiast, and as superstitious, if not more so, than his daughter, and seemed highly offended at the too apparent incredulity of his lodgers. Their suspicions were, however, greatly confirmed, by the inscription on the chimney-piece; the luminous sparks that were seen on the monk's frock; and by the instantaneous disappearance of those luminous characters, upon the introduction of the consecrated taper. Our Dutch officers, pretending to give into the sentiments of their too credulous landlord, begged the favour of having a sight of that miraculous consecrated taper. He withdrew immediately to fetch it, but hung his head with shame when he was fully convinced, that in his hurry and confusion he had made use of no other light than a common candle. The officers laughed heartily at their landlord's gross mistake, and by that casual event thought they smelt a rat; and were so frank and ingenuous, notwithstanding all his previous marks of resentment, to acquaint him with the just grounds they had for suspecting the

the whole to be nothing more than a gross and infamous imposture. They agreed with him, that the terror and amazement which his daughter was in at such an odd and uncommon occurrence, was a sufficient testimony that she had no hand in the plot.

The landlord was perfectly confounded, and ingenuously enough acquiesced in what the gentlemen advanced, namely, that by the principles of the religion which he himself professed, no such visions could be the result of his late wife's soul being escaped out of purgatory; and that it was not only ridiculous, but very absurd, to imagine that a fond and indulgent mother would make it her business to come from another world, with no other view than to torment and terrify an innocent, dutiful, and virtuous daughter; and moreover, should be guilty of such indecencies as the girl complained of. These judicious remarks of the impartial officers reduced the father to his original state of incredulity, and prompted him to beg their farther aid and assistance in penetrating into the depth of this mystery of iniquity; the discovery whereof was a concern, to him at least, of the utmost importance.

We come now, ladies, said the counsellor, to the catastrophe of this infernal farce; and I am of opinion, every lady and gentleman here in company can guess how it will turn out. Indeed, sir, said one of the young ladies, I cannot tell, in reality, what will be the issue; but the account of those supernatural lights and strange appearances seems to intimate, that the whole affair is nothing more than a juggling trick of natural magic. Another lady gave into the same sentiments. If then it is a piece of conjuration, said
my

178 THE HOBGOBLIN

my lady, my life for it the phantom proves a white one; and I shrewdly suspect that the monk, notwithstanding his sanctified white frock, had a finger in the pye. All is not gold that glitters; neither are all monks such holy and harmless creatures as some of them appear to be.

My lady, said the counsellor with a smile, is a little too severe and sarcastical, and sticks too close to the skirts of our poor monk; and I heartily wish, that the unravelling this intricate affair will make her entertain a more charitable opinion of them for the future. I very much question it, said my lady ***; but the old vulgar proverb says, the proof of the pudding lies in the eating. After this short digression the counsellor pursued the thread of his discourse.

The two officers laid their heads together, formed a variety of schemes, and concluded to try, in the first place, one that was very plain and obvious; and one, which, by very good fortune, answered their ends to all intents and purposes. The project was this, that their landlord should assume an air of dejection, and seem perfectly disconsolate till this riddle was resolved; that he should continue his masses with seemingly a more ardent sham of devotion than usual; that he should make his daughter lie in the apartment which the ladies and their waiting-woman had abandoned; that one of the officers should lie in the room in which the daughter had lain all along, whilst the other officer and the landlord should wait to see the issue of the affair with patience in the kitchen. All this contrivance between the triumvirate was to be kept an impenetrable

ble secret ; the daughter herself had no intimation of it till last night, and not then neither, till the very moment appointed for her retirement. The part that she was to act in this scene was so natural, that nothing could be more so ; for the idea of the impending danger made her shed a flood of tears all the evening long, and she could by no means be prevailed on to go to bed. She withdrew, however, at last into the empty apartment, and the officers pursued their plan. The landlord, the more artfully to conceal his mistrust, prevailed on the monk to renew his prayers at his daughter's chamber-door, and to sprinkle it plentifully with holy water. After this, all parties withdrew, and each of their candles was carefully put out.

For two hours afterwards all things were as hush and still as possible : the officer who lay in the girl's bed, waited with impatience for his expected hobgoblin. He began to suspect that the phantom was more afraid of him than of the holy water ; when, all on a sudden, he heard the latch of the chamber-door lifted up as gently as possible. He pretended to be in a sound sleep ; and after the spectre had taken three or four tours around the room, he plainly perceived a something, very busy about the bed-cloaths : as he had wrapped himself somewhat closer than ordinary in them, he made more resistance than the devil expected : upon which, the spectre, with a seeming degree of modesty, withdrew. When he found it at some considerable distance from the bed, he peeped through the curtains, and saw the room all in a flame ; a number of luminous little crosses, and divers scrawls in legible characters of fire ; and

to

to aggravate the scene of horror, a tall monstrous hobgoblin, vomiting out, dragon-like, both fire and smoke. The officer afterwards ingenuously acknowledged, that as much as he was inured to fire and smoke, and as resolute and intrepid as he imagined himself to be, he was perfectly startled at first, and perceived an involuntary check upon his spirits: and it is very natural to suppose such a set of frightful figures should, in some degree, damp the courage of the most undaunted mortal; because true fortitude does not consist in totally extinguishing all natural emotions of fear, but in subduing and overcoming them by a superior presence of mind, and a prudential conduct. But, be that as it may, the hobgoblin (after having muttered a form of unintelligible jargon in a hoarse and infernal tone) made a second advance towards the bed-side. The officer, who watched every motion as narrowly as possible, embracing a favourable opportunity, threw a slip-knot, with great dexterity, over the phantom's neck; one end whereof he had carefully fastened to one of the bed-posts, and then drawing it close with all his strength, brought the hobgoblin, down upon the floor; and that very moment jumping out of bed, threw himself directly upon him; and told him, if he would not speak, he would have the pleasure for once of strangling the devil. The fall of this hideous monster was, in reality more shocking than his figure; for it was accompanied, as it were, with lightening, and with an explosion not unlike that of a pistol, which filled the chamber with smoke. The officer, not in the least disconcerted, stuck as close to him as a leech, and held him fast by the throat; for

for he found plainly enough, that he had only flesh and bones to struggle with. It is highly probable, likewise, that the phantom had not courage in proportion to the frightful figure he made; for he struggled, with all the might he had, to get out of the clutches of the officer; but he kept fast hold, swearing, as loud as he could bawl, that for once he was stronger than the devil.

At the noise they made between them, his brother officer, accompanied by his landlord, bounced into the room with lights and fire-arms, and disengaged this devil in masquerade, from beneath the officer, as expeditiously as they could, out of a natural curiosity to see what sort of a devil they had to deal with: but how think you, ladies, were they surprised, when they came to find this fullen and obstinate hobgoblin was nothing more than the old lecherous monk, their fellow lodger, whose mouth watered so desperately at a young handsome maiden, that he had acted this infernal farce, in hopes to have regaled himself on so delicious a morsel?

The landlord, whose eyes were now sufficiently opened, plainly perceiving the villainous and vicious intention of this wolf in sheep's cloathing, flew into such a rage, that it was as much as the officers could do to keep him from laying hands on the impious impostor. Is it then you, you old lecherous villain, cried the landlord, that have thus done your utmost to ruin the reputation of my house, and desflower my only daughter? You shall die, you old goat you, you shall. With that he flew upon him, and would have absolutely demolished him. The impostor, it is true, richly deserved it: but the officers, who were

as

as merciful as they were valiant, prevented him from taking any further revenge, than barely bringing the old fellow to the stool of repentance.

This poor, mean-spirited miscreant, upon the discovery, fell down upon his knees, and implored pardon for the outrageous iniquities he had been guilty of, and with tears in his eyes was as abject and mean in his servile compliances, as any sinner under the load of so many mortifying circumstances could possibly be. He confessed, that his wicked intentions were to have debauched the young virgin, had his artifice succeeded according to his wishes; but ingenuously enough acknowledged, that he had ravished her no otherwise than in imagination, and that he had lost, not only his peace of conscience, but all the trouble he had been at in personating an infernal spirit.

This scene, which was the last and the winding up of the farce, was in high taste, very diverting, and strictly conformable to all the fundamental laws of the stage; because the apparatus, which rendered the whole affair perfectly marvellous, and so very formidable before the happy discovery, when stripped of all its infernal glare, and seen behind the curtain, and without any terror, made a droll figure enough, and had something in it truly comical and burlesque. The monk, being a fellow at least six feet high, had clapped upon his head a kind of grenadier's cap, made of embossed paper, and thrust a kind of broom-stick through the sleeves of his canonical habit, which, when so extended, appeared in the form of a large cross. He threw a shirt likewise over his coat, instead of a surplice, and through the
flits

flits of his pockets, which lay under his arms, he thrust both his hands; in one whereof he held a phial full of *phosphorus fulgurans*, and in the other a phial filled with *phosphorus fumans*, by the assistance whereof our canonical magician filled the poor girl's apartment with either lightening or smoke, as best suited his intended incantation. Unlucky was it for this our hobgoblin in masquerade, or rather a just judgment due to his demerits, that he broke his phial of *phosphorus fulgurans* by his unexpected fall; and, as the violent agitation thereof had made the fire in it very subtile, fine, and delicate, he burnt two fingers of his right hand in so woful a manner, as that he never will be able, in all probability, to recover the use of them again.

The two young officers were extremely desirous, that their landlord's daughter should have a fair interview with her night tormentor, in his droll dress; which, indeed, was nothing more than an act of justice, and an absolutely necessary precaution, in order not only to settle and compose her mind, which had been thus impiously distracted and disturbed; but to prevent all bad consequences for the future. The monk begged hard to be excused from doing so severe a penance; but all entreaties on that score proved ineffectual: the girl must see her inamorato *in puris naturalibus*, divested of all his infernal fire and smoke; and they peremptorily insisted that she should. Accordingly the landlord was dispatched to bring his daughter with him to see her lover in a new light. She obeyed her father's orders, it is true, but trembled all the way, and shook like an aspen-leaf; but her dread and terror being in a great measure removed

184 THE HOBGOBLIN

ved at the droll figure her hobgoblin then made, she, in her rage and resentment, called him all the opprobrious names she could think of, and added to her revenge a severe boxing of his ears with one of his old holy slippers. The girl's father too buffeted him about pretty handsomely for all his acts of loving-kindness towards his daughter, till at last the officers put a stop to all further chastisements, in order to enquire into the nature of that chemical and wondrous preparation in his two phials; and into the various ingredients of its composition. The monk, if possible, would have concealed the *arcanum*, and begged to be excused in that particular; but upon their threatening to prosecute him in a court of judicature, as an impostor, a disturber of the peace in private families, and, in short, as an impious and profane son of the catholic church, he promised to make each of the officers a present of two phials of the like preparation, which were in his closet; and gave them the key, of his cabinet, wherein they were safely deposited, amongst a parcel of papers; and at the same time gave each of them an infallible receipt for the true preparation of that chemical secret.

When the officers had made themselves masters of that grand *arcanum*, and their respective receipts, according to promise, and with which they were highly delighted, they took off the cord which had been thrown round his neck, and lent a helping hand to dress him decently *en capuchin*. Nay, they farther took so much compassion on him, as to dress his wounded hand, and to wrap it up with a piece of black silk, the better to conceal his disaster.

After these humane offices were finished, they reprimanded

primanded him very severely, according to his demerits, and then advised him to make the best of his way to some remote place, where no body knew him, or at least to quit directly the territories of Liege, for fear this affair should have got wind; and told him withal, that in case he should once fall into the hands of one of their officers, he would not only be most severely handled, but eternally disgraced.

He acted pursuant to their advice, and after having discharged all his arrears of rent to his injured landlord, refunded the money he had received for his numerous hypocritical masses, and paid him a purse of ducats, by way of restitution for all damages, he set out by four o'clock the next morning for a place called Stavolo, a small village within three leagues of the Spa; where he would be more secure than in any other place, the prince thereof being a monk himself; and consequently it is to be supposed, that he would be more cautious than ordinary of having any infamy or scandal stick too close to their canonical habit.

Notwithstanding this most notorious transaction cried aloud for public punishment and disgrace, the landlord of the house was obliged to keep it as profound a secret as possibly he could; for Liege being an ecclesiastical state, it would have been as much as his life was worth to have published any thing that had the least tendency towards the infamy or dishonour of the priesthood; where monks and capuchins ate despotic lords and masters.

R O S E L L I

A N D T H E

Ambassadress of *France*.

THE counsellor, having ended his story, received the thanks of the whole company for the entertainment it had given them. The countess said it put her in mind of an anecdote of the same nature, which was told her by a lady at Paris, and which she related to them in the following agreeable manner.

Though signior Roselli, a native of Naples, was universally known, and admired as an artful chemist; yet he was equally known to be a notorious impostor, and sometimes, for diversion-sake, would act the part of a thorough-paced juggler, often to the terror, but always to the admiration of the spectators. This extraordinary Italian kept a public coffee-house at the Hague; and his fame was spread to that degree, that all foreigners, on their first arrival at that city, became his customers and admirers. In short, all such as had not seen Roselli were deemed perfectly inquisitive. The richest noblemen were not ashamed to keep him company, and he was the general topic of polite conversation in all public assemblies. The history of his adventures, though under the simple title

title of the unfortunate Neapolitan, had made his name famous all over Europe.

The ambassadress of France in particular, having read the printed account of his numerous and uncommon exploits, entertained a very high opinion, and thought herself happy in having a favourable opportunity, not only of being personally known to the man, but of communicating to some of her female acquaintance in Paris, several entertaining anecdotes relative to that artful chemist. Accordingly, no sooner was she arrived at the Hague, but she sent her page to Roselli's house, in order to give him intimation that she was very desirous of having an interview with him. Upon this intelligence Roselli ordered the page to ask her excellency, whether she was disposed to see him as an ordinary or as an extraordinary person. The page soon returned with a proper answer, that she should expect to see him by six o'clock; and moreover, that she could not be easy till she had some personal converse with so extraordinary a gentleman.

Roselli was punctual to her excellency's appointment, and in order to appear as one of uncommon consequence, he put on his Italian dress, covered his head with a large broad-brimmed hat, and, otherwise properly equipped, set out in his chariot. His footman knocked, and sent up his master's name. He was immediately conducted into a spacious hall; and whilst the page was gone up to give her excellency notice, where the gentleman was in waiting, he put out all the candles.

The lady, impatient to see her new visiter, ran to the hall-door to welcome him to her apartment. Roselli,

felli, with all the gravity of an Italian of consequence, advancing towards her, to pay his respects, shook two little phials, which he grasped in each hand, and in an instant filled the hall with flames of fire and repeated flashes of lightening. The ambassadrefs, startled at so extraordinary and unexpected a sight, flew up in a moment into her private apartment. Roselli, without making any apology, followed close at her heels, and filled it with a most hideous smoke.

The terrified ambassadrefs, by these extraordinary performances, immediately concluding that he was a profound magician, flew from one chamber to another, with the utmost horror and precipitation, till, at last, she mounted up into the garret. The page, in as great a fright and confusion as his lady, flew down into the kitchen, in order to alarm the servants: but not a soul had courage enough to stir to her ladyship's assistance; however, at last, a Swiss in waiting, having armed himself with a halbert, ventured up to drive the pretended conjurer out of the house. Roselli, seemingly disgusted at his rough treatment, thrust both his phials of phosphorus under the Swiss's nose. The poor fellow, almost terrified out of his senses, fell down prostrate at his feet, in a fit of despair, and trembling worse than if he had been afflicted with an ague, cried out, in his own language, and in a most piteous accent, Oh! dear Mr. Devil, have mercy on me this once, and do not begin to torment me to-night: let me live a little longer. God knows, you will have me soon enough if it be seven years hence.

After this droll exploit Roselli moved off the premises very sedately, mounted his chariot, and drove
away

away with as much gravity and unconcern, as if no prank had been played.

As soon, however, as he got home, he wrote a very polite address to her excellency, by way of apology for his extraordinary operation, and the confusion in which he had thrown herself and all the family by her own express orders. Conscious to herself that he had acted in conformity to her own solicitations, her excellency thought herself obliged in honour to forgive him ; but she never after shewed the least inclination for a second visit.

THE

T H E
A D V E N T U R E R;
O R,

An Entertaining HISTORY of Baron
P O L N I T Z.

IT is highly probable, ladies, said the counsellor, that this is not the first time you may have seen that gentleman who bowed to us, as he passed our arbour; he is a man of wit and address, and an adventurer of note. His story is somewhat singular; and if you will but have patience to hear it, you shall have it gratis, which is more of a favour than you may imagine, for it will cost you some guineas should you permit him to relate it himself.

The man has travelled all over France, Germany, England, Holland and Italy, and has been the principal actor in such a number of extraordinary adventures in each of them, that I am fully persuaded, there is not one foreigner in fifty but has some knowledge of our hero. He was a native of Prussia, and a gentleman of birth. The title which he assumed was that of the baron Polnitz. Though he was a descendant of a very worthy and illustrious house, yet he prostituted his character in such a manner, as just-
ly

THE ADVENTURER, &c. 191

ly rendered him an object of contempt. If he would but have acted with the least degree of prudence and discretion, he might soon have improved his fortune ; for as nature had been very indulgent to him with respect to his person, and as he was not only a gentleman of wit and vivacity, but remarkable for his polite deportment, he made an advantageous figure in the court of Prussia, before he arrived at the age of manhood, and had the honour of being ranked amongst those who were attendants on his majesty's person : and he so artfully insinuated himself into the favour and affection of his royal master, that in a very short time he was actually employed in some negotiations, though of no great importance indeed, and carried them into execution with no small degree of dexterity and address. When his majesty went to Holland, he had the honour of being reputed one of his favourite attendants ; and he had the fairest prospect imaginable of becoming a confidant, if he would but have made it his study to have deserved such an indulgence.

Ill habits, when once contracted, are the most difficult things in nature to be removed ; and vice and immorality, by constant practice, were become so familiar, and rivetted as it were in his very constitution, that he could apply his mind in short, to nothing else. His heavy debts, and his amorous adventures, were so glaring and notorious, that his majesty was obliged, though against his inclination, to banish him from court : for the baron had still so much influence over him, as to procure the liberty of concealing his disgrace under the plausible pretext of taking a tour to France.

On

192 THE ADVENTURER, &c.

On his first arrival at Paris, he hired a large hotel very richly furnished, and took care to provide himself with a very splendid equipage. An intimate acquaintance of mine, that had seen him there in all his pride and glory, assured me, that though his retinue was very numerous, they were all, according to the taste then in vogue, smart, handsome, lively young fellows, in rich liveries, trimmed with broad laces; some in gold, and others in silver. He was the leading card amongst all the beaux then in fashion, and soon contracted a kind of intimacy with the duke of R*** and the marquis of B***: and as he was looked upon to be one of the most accomplished and agreeable bloods of that age, the regent who had heard much of his fame, was greatly desirous of seeing and conversing with him; and in order thereto condescended, one evening, to invite him to supper at his own table. Any one, besides himself, would, doubtless, have embraced so favourable an opportunity, by an artful deportment, of retrieving his shattered fortune: but he was doomed to be an adventurer, and he fulfilled his destiny. His immense and lavish expences, at once alarmed his creditors, and made them suspect that his foundation was in a tottering state and condition. Our adventurer, therefore, conscious to himself that he could not stand his ground much longer, quitted his hotel with all the secrecy imaginable, and returned to his native country, in order to gather up the small remnants of his fortune. Upon his arrival at Berlin, being obliged to play the oeconomist, and live by his industry, or rather artifice and contrivance, he introduced himself into the company and acquaintance of all the shar-
pers

pers he could meet with in that populous city; and through their artful lessons of instruction he made such surprising improvements, that divers persons of worth and distinction soon became his dupes; but, for want of due consideration, he himself proved a dupe to his own misconduct; for contracting a too familiar acquaintance with some particular persons who were greatly suspected of treasonable practices, he lost all the little interest he had in the king's favour, who till then seemed inclinable to connive at his past follies, and forgive him. Amongst those who were thrown into prison on account of their conspiring against his Prussian majesty's person and government were some with whom our adventurer, the baron Polnitz, had contracted so close and immediate resolution to withdraw from court, for fear of being involved in their disgrace. Accordingly he left Prussia with all the precaution and secrecy imaginable, and endeavoured to recommend himself to the favour of divers other courts within the German dominions. Though there were but very few of the most illustrious personages throughout the whole extent of Germany, who had escaped from being imposed on by him, at one time or another; yet his name, and the advantageous figure he made in every new place, gained him several very valuable friends; amongst whom he always found some, through his artful demeanour, who were either generous, or credulous enough to support him, for a few months at least, in his profuse and libertine course of life.

After he had finished his cursory tour through the Empire, he returned to Paris, in order to shine once more in France with the sums he had collected in his

travels. He had the dexterity and address to retrieve the bad character he had left behind him, by appeasing the resentments of such of his creditors as were most clamorous and urgent. By virtue of some fortunate hits at the gaming-table, and by the receipt of a considerable sum of money that he borrowed of the duke of R***, he was enabled to spend a whole winter at the French court in his pristine splendor. As that credit, however, which is grounded on no firmer a basis than success in gaming, or the supply of friends, is very precarious, and as the baron had no other refuge, his credit began to sink, and threaten him with impending ruin and destruction. Our baron was reduced even to the necessity of pawning his gold watch, with all the valuable trinkets thereto belonging, in order to appease a creditor who was more outrageous and importunate than the rest. He was at length driven to that extremity, that he had nothing farther to part with than his religion; and as there was nothing in his power that he could resign with less concern or reluctance, he sold that at once to the then dutchess dowager of Orleans. He, as well as her grace, was a protestant by birth, it is true; yet he renounced his faith with all the ease imaginable, at the solicitation of that dutchess, in order to his admittance into the pale of the catholic church; taking it for granted that this freewill offering could not well fail of advancing him to some employment at least, if not to some important and established post in the court of the duke regent. As that prince, however, was no great bigot, his royal highness thought himself under no obligation to countenance and encourage him any farther than to make him a
trivial

trivial present ; and all that he could procure from her grace, unknown to the duke, was some few pieces of gold in his pocket, and a small annual pension. Trivial as the compensation was, he received infinitely more for the thing he parted with than it was really worth. Besides, he reaped no small advantage by sheltering himself from the fury of his creditors, under her grace's patronage and protection, for some considerable time. Not long after, however, their patience being perfectly worn out, they began again to be as clamorous and importunate as ever ; and upon their summoning a general meeting, they unanimously agreed to make their joint application for free liberty to seize his person, and keep him closely confined till he made them some reasonable restitution. One day, therefore, after they had procured, with great difficulty and some expence, such licence as they sued for, as the baron was accompanying to the play the chevalier de * * *, the nephew of the first president, he was arrested in his coach, about the middle of the Dauphin-square. The officers, however, to testify some little regard to his external appearance, conveyed him directly to the Spanish hotel, which was opposite to the place where they stopped him, with an indulgent view to save him the shame and confusion of passing through the streets of Paris, as a prisoner, in open day-light. The baron, who had a peculiar talent at finding out a necessary resource in an hour of distress, seemed less sensible of the indulgence and favour which they had shewn him, than of the opportunity that offered of making an advantage of the interest of that illustrious personage on whom he was then attending. He had such a happy manner of address, that he prevailed on

the chevalier to accompany him to the Spanish hotel, and there persuaded him that the arrest was a gross indignity and affront offered to him in particular, and that he lay under an indispensable obligation, in point of his honour, to procure his uncle's interposition in this affair, and his resentment of so gross an abuse. The chevalier, being too indulgent to him, laid this dishonourable action, as he called it, before his uncle, who resented it accordingly, and sent express orders to the officers to discharge their prisoner that very moment.

Though the Baron by this artful stratagem accomplished his release, and was transported for a while with the thoughts of his good success; yet, upon mature reflection, he did not think this reprieve an absolute escape from the resentment of his creditors. He plainly perceived that they were resolutely bent on a renewal of the charge, but, for fear of a second disappointment, would act with more precaution and conduct in their next attack; whereupon he determined, in order to prevent any farther disgrace, to quit Paris directly, as the most prudent step he could take, and set out for England that very night.

Upon his first arrival in London he made a splendid appearance enough; but did not attempt to shine with that brilliancy he had done at Paris. However, with the remnant of his French wardrobe, he made shift to support the character of a gentleman possessed of an easy fortune, for several months successively without the least suspicion. His insinuating and noble air soon enabled him to make dupes of divers substantial tradesmen in the city, who supplied him in plenty with proper materials for shining again in public. He soon perceived, however, by woeeful experience,

THE ADVENTURER, &c. 197

perience, that an English creditor was altogether as clamorous and importunate as a French one. His miscarriage at Paris, indeed, made him more cautious in his proceedings at London, inasmuch that in order to escape the fatigue and discredit of a prison, he wisely determined, before it was too late, to shift his quarters near the court, without the formal ceremony of drinking a parting glass with his landlord; and accordingly withdrew, in the most modest and secret manner imaginable, in order to reside in less costly apartments in some by-lane. There he seldom went out of doors till candle light, in order to amuse himself at the Smyrna coffee-house, and sponge a supper out of the first gentleman that was pleased to shew him that mark of affection. Not presuming, therefore to peep abroad in open day-light, he took it in his head to turn pamphleteer, and by study to fill up his solitary hours, and indulge himself, now and then with a bottle and bird, to allay the natural calls of an empty stomach. His first attempt (as an author) was the secret history of the dutchess of H ***; which he disguised under the fictitious character of Cunigunda, Princesse des Cherusques; not out of the least regard to the reputation of the royal families which were parties concerned in his memoirs, but to give his performance an air of mystery. Though he had collected all the private intelligence he could possibly muster up in those parts where his heroine had resided; yet, after all, his pretended anecdotes proved little more than a crude, spiritless, and jejune invective. He had the assurance, however, to lay the manuscript before the then lord Townshend, and to acquaint the secretary of state, that a



198 THE ADVENTURER, &c.

foreigner was inclined to publish a book, wherein the royal family were treated in the most disrespectful and injurious manner; but that the manuscript should be forth-coming, in case his Britannic majesty would be pleased to recompense the person who produced it with a gratuity suitable to the importance of so loyal a discovery. This address of his, however, proved abortive; for that prime minister looked on this secret intelligence with an eye of contempt, and took it for granted, that it was the contrivance of some worthless and indigent scribler. Our adventurer, who was a man not easily to be disconcerted, changed, like an artful engineer, the battery he had raised, and built his hopes of better success by communicating his project to the court-opponents. Accordingly he wrote two billets, each in the same style, one addressed to the lady Q and the other to the dutchess of M***, and ornamented such his private information with every minute circumstance that he imagined might hit their taste, and procure a suitable gratuity. However, still there was no answer returned to either, and what was still worse, not a single guinea. To add to this misfortune, there was not a bookseller to be found hardy enough to expose himself, by the purchase of a court satire, and the publication of it, to the severe treatment of his majesty's grey-hounds. He found himself therefore under an indispensable necessity (in order to victual his camp) to vend in private some fair copies of his mess of scandal to such as were disaffected to the government, peremptorily attesting to each customer that there was not another copy of it to be met with throughout the kingdom. Our pamphleteer, thus turning

turning literary higler, picked up a few guineas by this artful device. The devil, however, owed him still a grudge ; for whilst he was thus secretly employed in vending this quack packet of his, he was discovered, dogged, and arrested by his creditors ; and it is highly probable that all the horrors of a prison had been the portion of our knight errant, if Sir W——, who is a near relation of mine, and who communicated to me the whole history of him, had not luckily passed by, whilst the officers were carrying him off in triumph. He had scraped acquaintance, it seems, with my relation at the Smyrna coffee-house, and had frequently diverted him with a pleasing well-told tale of some of his adventures. It is to be supposed, that a man of his artifice and education would set his own character in the most advantageous light, and that he had always represented himself as an honest man, but as one too long accustomed to the frowns of fortune ; however, without fully convincing my friend either of his honesty or honour. In such an unhappy rencounter as this was, any one, but our audacious adventurer, would have used his utmost endeavours to have concealed himself from the shame and confusion he was in ; but he was above all little insults and affronts, and rightly judged them to be mere bagatelles, when once put into the scale with the plagues and torments of a prison. He called aloud to my kinsman, with the most earnest entreaties, to protect and assist him under his unhappy dilemma. Sir W***, dreading lest he should be insulted by the mob, absolutely disclaimed all acquaintance with him. The baron, finding himself thus abandoned and rejected, had recourse to the most passionate prayers and supplications,

supplications, the most abject humiliations, and sanguine promises, in hopes to induce my relation to take pity and compassion on his disconsolate case, and save him from the long dreaded miseries of a prison. In short, the despicable wretch was so mean-spirited as to fall down on his knees in the dirty street, and implore his assistance. My friend, in some measure affected with his tears, alighted from his coach; and after he had been fully informed of the nature of the debt, and the merciless resolution of his creditor, deposited no less than seventy guineas to procure his discharge, and for fear of an after-clap took the baron into his coach, and conveyed him to his own house, which was a safe and an indisputable asylum. Whilst our adventurer was thus under his protection, my friend had all the opportunities he could desire of a more perfect insight into the good and bad qualities of his dependent; and he assured me, that he never met with such an odd composition, such an intermixture of wit and folly, such unaccountable principles, such an absolute disregard and unconcern for all religion in general, and, in a word, such a baseness of mind, as in this our adventurer. Nay, so despicable did the baron appear in his eyes, when thus opened, that he thought it an actual service to his country to oblige him to quit the kingdom; and in order to accomplish so desirable an end, as there was one of his majesty's yachts to set sail for Holland the first fair wind, he took effectual measures with the captain to get him on board, and secure his passage.

After this compulsive departure of his from England, the first place he landed at was the Hague. There, within a very short compass of time, he met
with

with several of his old acquaintance, who knew him perfectly well, when he had the honour to be one of his Prussian majesty's retinue. Those who had no idea of his dishonourable adventures, seemed overjoyed at so happy an opportunity of renewing their former acquaintance. The life and spirit of his conversation, his affable and genteel deportment; and his natural bent of mind to all kinds of mirth, gaiety and diversion, soon recommended him to one gentleman or another wherever he went; but more particularly to the Dutch merchants, who had not the least jealousy or mistrust of a man who met with such a favourable reception in the best families round about them: he dressed with an air; gamed high, and sometimes gave splendid entertainments; and every now and then, amongst others, obliged the ladies with a ball. He made several attempts likewise, by way of court gallantry, to procure himself to be registered in the long list of the old countess of W***s most humble and obedient servants: but as she had some knowledge of him, when in Prussia, at which court, nor any other indeed; was he ever charged with an over-fondness or passionate regard for the fair sex, he was the very first, in all probability, to whom that amorous old lady proved coy: all his aim, it is true, was levelled at her purse; at which his mouth watered. And it must be acknowledged, that the gold-fishes of that warlike old lady were the principal objects to which her most passionate favourites paid the tribute of their real adoration. This presumptuous effort of the baron's to meet with the much-wished-for success, he soon found, to his sorrow, that merchants and tradesmen all over Europe strenuously

maintain one general maxim; and as every one knows that money is a Dutchman's god, his creditors there one day sent a bode, as he is called, all over Holland to attend his levee. That bode is an officer of much the same power and authority with a tipstaff in England, who keeps a sharp eye upon his prisoner, and never fails to live high at his expence, during the whole time he has him under his care and inspection. Though this unwelcome companion behaved with no great politeness, yet the baron was forced not only to connive at all his ill treatment, but to maintain him likewise, till his remittances arrived from abroad, which he told his bode he expected with impatience every hour. He formed however an effectual scheme, it seems, to deliver himself out of the jaws of this voracious lion. I can give you, indeed, but a very imperfect detail of that particular project; because the count of D*** (who lately told me the story at the wells, when we were together at Aix-la-chapelle) talked French in an almost unintelligible manner; and all I could pick out was thus; that baron Polnitz gained his liberty by sily transporting himself over the roofs of several houses, and made the best of his way to Amsterdam.

As he made his escape, in his night-gown, and durst not appear in public without clothes, he sent to the Hague directly to his valet, whom he had left there, with a view to raise a sum of money for him to answer his emergent occasions. No sooner was his faithful servant arrived, but he sent him out, with all the secrecy imaginable, to purchase an ewer and a large basin of brass, curiously silvered over, and a considerable quantity of other plate of the like kind; and

and when purchased according to his orders, and brought home, he sent them all to a very ingenious engraver, with particular instructions to embellish each piece of plate with his coat of arms; and such suitable compartments as would make a grand appearance: soon after, they were finished to his satisfaction, and were brought home: he sent for a rich Jew broker, who lent out money upon pawns: the Jew waited on him accordingly; and finding a nobleman (as he imagined) sitting in his parlour, dressed in a rich night-gown flowered with gold, never suspected his new customer in the least for an impostor, but advanced upon them, at the first motion, between eight and nine hundred of Dutch florins, and conveyed his rich prize, after a few formal cringes, to his own house. With the sum of money thus dexterously raised, he immediately discharges his landlord, mounts his coach, purchases a rich suit of clothes, and settles in a fresh apartment. There he sends for a bookseller, to whom he sold (as a profound secret) his political anecdotes, under the title of *Cunigunda*, notwithstanding several manuscript copies of it had long before got into the hands of divers persons unknown. What purchase-money he filched out of his unguarded bookseller, I cannot absolutely determine: but no sooner had he got the money in his pocket than he went on board a vessel, bound for some Italian port, and set sail directly. Leghorn was the place where the captain went first on shore, and the baron with him. From thence he took his flight forthwith to the city of Rome, and there paid his first visit to the cardinal de Polignac.

Our

204 THE ADVENTURER, &c.

Our adventurer was so fortunate as to find, at his eminency's palace, several French lords, who had known him in all his pomp, and splendor, and were moreover present when he formally renounced the protestant religion, and thereby became a true son of the catholic church. He took care to remind them of that important circumstance, and by virtue of their joint interest the cardinal was prevailed upon to introduce him to the pope. A proselyte baron was, doubtless an acceptable title at Rome; and our crafty convert was not at any loss to turn it to the best account. After this, he insinuated himself into the good graces of the cardinal Cienfuegos, who procured for him the customary pension, which the congregation *de propaganda fide* allowed every new and noble convert. He received, moreover, some valuable presents from his holiness himself, and divers of the prime cardinals; insomuch that, at the winding up of the bottom, his income amounted to something better than fifteen hundred scudi *per annum*. As a farther act of indulgence, they shaved him, in order to qualify him for some ecclesiastical preferment; and accordingly he looked out sharp for the first benefice that fell: by great good luck he was informed of a vacancy in a very short time, and left no stone unturned to procure the nomination. The benefice that thus fortunately dropped, was a very reputable and advantageous canonship in the collegiate church of Courtray. He was the more vigorous in his application for this post in the church than any other, because it would deliver him (as he thought) from the sanctified shackles which his new conversion obliged him to put on: and his holiness, in order to get rid

rid of the baron, and a pension at the same time, without any hesitation nominated him accordingly; and away posted the baron, overjoyed, to the church, in hopes to be admitted without the least difficulty or obstruction. An unexpected rub, however, lay in the baron's way; for the pope's right and title to that cathedral were strongly contested. The arch-dutchess, who was the governess or regent of the Netherlands, the council of Brabant, and the chapter of Courtray, peremptorily refused to receive him, and opposed the nomination with the utmost vigour, as an innovation of the court of Rome.

This last adventure, this unthought-of disappointment, brought the baron to the German Spa. His aim, however, in coming hither, is not, you may take it for granted, to drink the waters with us, but a crafty scheme to get some few guineas out of our purses, in order to enable him to defray the necessary expenses of his passage to Rome, where he is going to reassume his pension. I presume it may be true enough; for I had the account from his own mouth; and no sooner had he finished it, but he had the assurance to beg of me to give him my friendly assistance.

Notwithstanding I was no stranger to all his iniquitous practices, it was not without some difficulty that I withstood his insinuations, and determined to give him an absolute repulse.

And now, ladies and gentlemen, though I have given you a long detail of his disingenuous, dishonest and dishonourable adventures, I will lay you a good wager, he fingers some of your gold before he quits the wells. As for my own part, I expect to be plagued no more with any of his solicitations; for I advised

ed him to make his artful applications once more to fir W***, my relation at London.

Long as this narrative has been, I am firmly persuaded, continued he, before he moves from hence, we will make some supplement or another to it. An adventurer of his stamp will never be idle in a place where there is such a pleasing prospect.

For what I can perceive, said the French captain, baron Polnitz, having made dupes and cullies all over Europe by retail, is come now to bubble it by wholesale; and he could never have made choice of a more commodious place than the Spa for that purpose, since it is the rendezvous of all nations. This Proteus is a courtier, a gamester, an author, a literary higgler, a protestant, a catholic, a canon, and in a word—a most notorious impostor. He has run through almost every station in life, and still, perhaps, is in a maze, and knows not where to fix. But, after all, it does not appear evident to me that the baron had ever the courage to take the high road to preferment.—This last sarcasm of the French captain's set all the company a laughing; and all of them, in their turns, passed their verdict freely and without reserve on this sort of knight-errantry, having first returned the counsellor thanks, not only for his diverting and agreeable narrative, but for his wholesome and very friendly precautions.

T H E

UNFORTUNATE COQUETTE;

O R,

The History of Signor G R A T I A N I
and Signora J U S T I N A.

I Do not know how, ladies and gentlemen, said signor Gratiani, justly to rave against fortune. The lives of all mankind are chequer-work; and I have had a moderate share of lucky adventures, as well as such as have turned out unsuccessful. However, I have neither been so exemplarily happy, or so deeply plunged in distress, as to bear any proportion to that impatience which you express for hearing my particular story. A life that has been in a great measure regular and uniform, can have very little in it that is extremely striking; and mine is distinguished by no very extraordinary events. If there be any thing that can alleviate the disappointments which I have met with, it is this; that by mere accident they were closely connected with the adventures of the young prince of Moscow, only son of the czar Peter the First. His tour to Naples proved as destructive to liberty and peace of mind, as it turned out fatal to my amours; just as if the malignant

nant

208 THE UNFORTUNATE

nant star, which ruled at the nativity of that young prince, was to extend its baneful influences on every person, who had any the least private concern or connection with him. In short, ladies and gentlemen, what follows is a true and impartial account of the most essential adventures of my past life; but I am much afraid, you will think them tedious and uninteresting.

Though I was originally a Milanese, yet I was born in the city of Naples, where I spent the best part of my days, that short time only excepted, wherein I was engaged in a sea-expedition with the knights of Malta. There, indeed, I accepted of the honour of the cross, as a kind of refuge from the misfortunes that attended my family at that juncture, who were too deeply embroiled in affairs of state. The death of my only brother, and that of my father, which occurred within the compass of a few months after, gave a new turn to the ideas I had before entertained; and I returned to Naples as soon as possibly I could, in order to my taking possession of that estate to which I was legally entitled. What little came to my share I found unhappily involved, and in great confusion; for my father's effects were under confiscation: I was advised, not only to petition the viceroy for their restitution, but to make my applications to all such German gentlemen, then residing at Naples, as had any interest at court.

With that view I insinuated myself into the good graces of the baron of * * *, a gentleman far advanced in years, yet a brave officer, and one who had been concerned in several very considerable military engagements, and distinguished himself in them all.

His

His intrepidity, his services, and long experience, rendered him a peculiar favourite of the viceroy; and moreover, he was not only universally known, but equally beloved and admired. For that reason, it was a matter of no small importance to my concerns to be sanguinely recommended to his favour and acquaintance; and by virtue of my being one of the knights of Malta, it was no difficult task to introduce myself into his presence. The baron kept a kind of an assembly; the guests whereof were sometimes, in the most elegant and polite manner, entertained at his table; and his house, next to that of the viceroy's, was the gayest, and most frequented, throughout the whole city of Naples. He was a bachelor, but had brought with him out of Germany a niece, whom he proposed to adopt as sole heiress of his plentiful fortune. As he had entertained some thoughts of marrying her in Italy, he had taken care to have her perfectly well instructed in all the customs of the country; yet still without subjecting her to those too rigorous constraints with which the ladies at Naples are, for the generality, obliged to comply. He had appointed accordingly a grave matron like Florentine to be her governante: under the inspection of that elderly lady, she lived according to the German taste; but in order to inure her by degrees to the Italian customs, she had naturalized, as it were, her name, and was always distinguished by the title of signora Justina.

She was much about twenty years of age when first I saw her. Her stature was very graceful; she was large, well made, and a brunette beauty; her eyes were lively and brilliant; she had an exceeding pretty

210 THE UNFORTUNATE

pretty mouth; her lips were as red as the coral; and her smiles had something in them that was inimitable: in a word, she was a fine creature, and formed for love. Besides all these natural perfections, she had one of the most melodious voices that was ever heard, and was sprightly and good-humoured beyond expression. She could play, at sight, upon divers musical instruments; and she touched the guitar and the lute in as soft and melting a manner, as if she had been a native of Naples. You may very easily imagine, gentlemen and ladies, continued signor Gratiani, that as she was mistress of so many shining qualifications (exclusive of her personal charms) our signora was at no loss for admirers. Every one fell in love with her at first sight. As for my own part, my eyes were perfectly dazzled with beholding her beauties on my first admittance into her presence; but on the next interview, I became absolutely her victim, and one of her most passionate adorers.

However, I was under an indispensable necessity of concealing my passion, considering that the precarious situation of my fortune might induce her to disregard my sighs, which I could hardly suppress. I contented myself, therefore, at first, with making my applications to her uncle; and I succeeded so far in my wishes that he treated me with the sincerity and affection of a friend; he lent an attentive ear to the account I gave him of the unhappy situation of my affairs; he promised me his protection; he introduced me to the viceroy, and made me always one of his companions, when he paid his visits at the palace. His niece likewise received me with great affability, but, during the infancy of my passion, was never
without

without some female intimates, who were chiefly ladies of German extraction. I made it my business to divide my assiduities as much as possible, that no one might entertain the least thought, that I made Justina the sole object of my care and concern. In the mean time, the opportunity I had of seeing her, as it were at pleasure, only augmented that flame which burnt in secret: and notwithstanding the important reasons I had for concealing my love from the baron, it was impossible for me to keep it long an impenetrable secret from his niece. I expressed my affection for her by frequent sighs, stolen glances, mysterious smiles, and by all the private hints and gestures that all Italian lovers have adopted to express that fever which in secret rages in their bosoms. Justina, though a stranger, was as perfect an adept in this dumb language, as if she had been a native of the country: and I have heard her frequently railly and banter the Italian gentry, who hovered round about her, upon that score.

I continued my assiduities and cares to please her; and very impatient I was to find out a favourable opportunity of discovering that flame which I had hitherto so industriously smothered. I thought I had hit on an expedient, and was determined to embrace it. One day, as an Italian cantata was delivered into her hands, the words of which were very judiciously composed, the company very earnestly pressed my dear Justina to sing it in concert with another young lady then present, who had a very fine voice, though not equal to her's. Justina, in order to oblige her visitors, took up her lute; but as that soft instrument was too weak for her voice, I offered my service

212 THE UNFORTUNATE

vice to accompany their joint voices with the theorbo. They very courteously accepted of my assistance; and Justina in particular seemed perfectly delighted that I had so good a taste for music. I embraced that favourable opportunity of expressing my passion, by shewing her how transported I was in having the privilege, or the least room to hope, that I was any way capable of meriting her attention. The young lady, already well accustomed to compliments of that nature, was so far from being offended at that warm and open declaration of my mind, that she publicly confessed, that music had an ascendancy over her heart beyond all other accomplishments, and that she loved all those who applied their minds to that peculiar science. And it is my opinion, said she, with a killing smile, that if it had been my happy lot to have been a man, I should have made choice of a lady of a musical taste for my consort. This flight of fancy, which denoted no small sensibility, disconcerting me in some measure, I durst not, for fear of its being taken notice of by any one in company, carry the conversation on that topic any farther than I had done; and I plainly perceived, that, in order to hit her taste, I was indispensibly obliged to talk to her of music instead of love.

There was one peculiar sentiment of hers, that she let fall seemingly by accident, which gave me hopes that I had made some small impression on her in my favour. As we were one day discoursing with our usual familiarity; I have heard, said she to me, so much talk of the extraordinary regard which you Italians particularly express for sympathy, that I imagined, when I came here amongst you first, that the gentlemen always made their court to the ladies in
the

the musical way ; and I thought my life in these parts would prove one everlasting opera ; though, for my own part, I can scarce touch any one instrument with that delicacy as I ought. To this I replied, that the Neapolitans had still the same taste for music as ever ; but, as your ladyship is accompanied principally by Germans, you are not in a fair way for having a true relish for our Italian amusements. I took, moreover, the hint from what had passed, and upon my taking my leave of her, gave immediate orders for a serenade the next evening!

When I perceived that the lady Justina was highly delighted with such pieces of Italian gallantry, I took care, that she should seldom go to sleep without an amusement of that nature, and retained all the best musicians I could find ; I placed them every evening under her window ; and I frequently was myself one of the performers to animate them, and induce them to exert their utmost skill. In short, I neglected nothing that I imagined could be looked upon as the least distant token of my constancy and affection. I studied every thing that I thought would hit her taste. When I discovered that there was any thing which she had a peculiar fancy for, I took particular care to send it her forthwith, by some commodious conveyance, but always concealed under the assumed character of the invisible lover. The earliest flowers, the richest fruits, the choicest perfumes, the most costly essences, the most fashionable silks, the most approved dresses, were sent her one day after another. In a word, there were no acts of gallantry in vogue, how costly soever, but they were carried into execution, without her knowing to whom she was indebted for them.

Her

214 THE UNFORTUNATE

Her uncle was not a little uneasy to find such a multitude of expensive presents thus poured in upon his niece, without knowing who was her bountiful benefactor. No one, however, suspected in the least that they came from me; and abundance of people imagined, that the viceroy himself, as he was a great admirer of the fair sex, was the real gallant, in masquerade. They were, in short, so immensely expensive, that no private gentleman's purse could bear the weight of them; and to confess the truth ingenuously, the secret disbursements which I supported for twelve months successively, exhausted my finances to such a degree, that I was in no small danger of becoming a bankrupt; and notwithstanding I was thus lavish of my substance, yet I could not discern that I met with any better treatment from Justina than usual. As she was altogether ignorant that I was the real invisible lover, she did not distinguish me in the least from the other gentlemen who were her daily attendants. I could not blame her for what she knew nothing of, neither durst I convince her, was I ever so much inclined to make the discovery, of her involuntary mistake; because my finances were almost exhausted, and I had all the just grounds imaginable to dread the seeing all my wilful folly and extravagance punished with my total perdition. Justina, it is true, was sensible that her invisible lover must be generous to the last degree; and the magnificence and splendor in which she appeared, by virtue of her numberless and valuable presents, made her imagine, as very reasonably she might, that he could be no less a personage than some benevolent prince. She would sometimes say, with a smile upon her countenance, that

that her invisible gallant must be the ghost of some Amadis; and in her facetious way, she would openly protest, without the least reserve, that she loved him most affectionately, and that she longed above all things to know who was her bountiful benefactor, though she met with the fate of the over-curious Psyche.

I was an eye-witness of all these transports of hers; and sometimes, by indulging the romantic thought that I was, though in an indirect line, the object of her love and affection, I secretly imagined myself the happiest man that ever breathed upon the face of the earth. I experienced a kind of delicacy in this so mystical an amour; sometimes flattering myself that my dearest Justina was not altogether a stranger to the man who thus adored her, but pretended only so to be, lest she should be obliged to acknowledge a reciprocal affection. It is no great matter of wonder, that a heart, truly sensible of the pleasure of loving an object by whom it surmises that it is mutually beloved, should prefer the sighs and languishments of an obscure and mysterious love, to the violent transports of a passion that is open and avowed: and I doubt not in the least, said the gentleman who was relating his adventures, directing his discourse to us who were his attentive auditors, but that most of you have experienced the pleasure that lies concealed in knowing that by the entertainment of such a secret passion, they delude the eyes of those with whom they converse. That secret pleasure, continued he, allured me to such a degree, in the issue, that not doubting but I should hereafter avail myself of the love my Justina conceived for her
invisible

216 THE UNFORTUNATE

invisible gallant, I applied to new measures for evading the narrow enquiries of her uncle, contenting myself with sighing for her in secret; and with the flattering and delusive idea of her being conscious of my profound love and respect for her, I still continued to amuse her with frequent serenades, entertainments, presents, and other attentions, which engrossed my whole soul to that degree, that as soon as one day was spent, I made it my principal business and employment to find out new ways and means for gratifying her the very next.

If my love, however, for the beautiful Justina was augmented by these costly and repeated amusements, it decreased in a too visible manner my finances. The disbursements which they naturally created must inevitably have ruined me in the end, had not his imperial majesty been graciously pleased to restore to me those effects of my father, which, at the unhappy juncture of his decease, lay under the sentence of confiscation. I was indebted, for this sudden and unexpected turn of my affairs, to the beneficence and warm recommendation of the baron, who was my dear Justina's uncle. This generous friend, overjoyed at the success he had met with on my behalf, being determined to have the pleasure of communicating this important good news to me by word of mouth, came to me one morning, just at the time that I was discharging the musicians, whom I had hired for my evening serenades. I was agreeably surprised, you may easily imagine, ladies, at the glad tidings he brought me. I was the more overjoyed at it likewise, because this fortunate event occurred just at a juncture when my stock was at the lowest ebb; and
this

this act of the emperor's royal benevolence towards me enabled me, with some degree of boldness, and with a tolerable good grace, to declare openly my inviolable attachment to the beautiful Justina. The generosity of her uncle likewise augmented much the fondness and affection I conceived for her; and at that very moment my heart was so elated, that I imagined I had courage enough to acknowledge myself her professed adorer. I almost forgot that it was my business to make him my grateful acknowledgements: and my thoughts were wholly intent on the discovery of my inviolable love. He knew my family perfectly well; and he knew likewise now, that my fortune was sufficient to encourage and justify my addresses to his dearly-beloved niece. I ventured boldly to ask the question, and begged of the baron, that he would add to the favours he had already granted me, one more essential than all the rest; namely, that he would permit me to lay both my heart, and my new-acquired fortune, at the feet of the adored Justina. The baron was struck with astonishment at the proposition; but after a short pause, pretending to look upon the motion which I had made, either as a display of my generosity, or as the flight of a transient passion, he laughed it off, as if I was not in earnest. And, indeed, he might naturally enough imagine my offer to be insincere, and no more than a sudden flight, considering the notion he at that time entertained, that the birth of my love for his niece, and the news of my good fortune, bore equal date. I thought, therefore, it was most advisable to throw the mask aside, and to demonstrate to the baron that my affection for his niece was firmly established, and of long standing. I

218 THE UNFORTUNATE

moreover frankly confessed, that I was the sole author of all those expensive acts of gallantry, which had been the universal topic of conversation for two years past; and that, in short, I was the invisible lover, who could not be discovered till this public declaration. As this open confession, considering the little fortune I was possessed of for these two last years, demanded some better evidence than my bare assertion, I produced a port-folio, and shewed the baron a large collection of papers, consisting principally of divers particular receipts, acquittances, and other memorandums, relative to the expences I had been at during my secret love, and inviolable regard for his angelic niece. The baron being convinced, by ocular demonstration, of the truth and sincerity of my passion, and that, though I had been so surprisingly generous, I had been strictly cautious and prudent in the concealment of it, returned me many thanks for my repeated acts of indulgence to his well-beloved niece; and after sundry compliments, in the most friendly and obliging manner, he told me he could give me no positive answer to an affair of so great importance without consulting the inclinations of his niece.

I thought myself extremely happy to find him so condescending, and that it was a very essential point gained, that he did not absolutely reject my declaration: and as I vainly imagined that my interest in the heart of Justina was well grounded, I replied to the uncle, that I flattered myself, there would be but little opposition in the case; for, though it was true, that my love had been hitherto purposely concealed, and that I had never presumed as yet to make my
passion

passion openly revealed to her, yet I had just grounds to hope, that the young lady, his niece, was no absolute stranger to the flame I had so long stifled; and that, in short, as he had laid me under no restrictions, I was determined to embrace the first opportunity of sounding her secret inclinations. The baron, in some measure touched and affected by my distant and peculiarly respectful deportment towards her, made no answer, one way or other, to that remonstrance, but gave me to understand, that he should be always glad to see me at his house, whether as a lover or a friend. He invited me, moreover, to very a grand entertainment that he proposed to give the next day to some particular friends, as a testimony how highly he was pleased at the almost unexpected success he had met with in the solicitation of my affairs. I found, or at least I imagined so, that the baron was paving the way, and endeavouring to promote my interest with his darling niece; for when the repast was over, he filled out a bumper, desiring that all the company would pledge him, and said, Here's to the good health of that liberal gentleman, who has made so many entertainments for the amusement of my niece. And after that toast was gone cheerfully round, This is the gentleman, said he, pointing to me; and I think myself obliged to discover the secret, as it testifies, not only his regard for my niece, but his gratitude to myself for the service I had done him. Justina coloured, and seemed, in some measure, chagrined at that open declaration of her uncle's. I endeavoured all I could to recover her from her embarrassment; and in order to prevent her blushes, or making any

220 THE UNFORTUNATE

formal acknowledgments, I complained in my turn that the baron had in some sort betrayed his trust. Justina having recovered herself from the little flutter she was in, after a few complaisant reprimands thanking me for the many gallantries and honours I had conferred upon her, but at the same time highly blamed me for the multiplicity of them, and the too great expence that of course must attend them, as well as for that secrecy with which they were transacted; and told me, she hoped, that I would be more discreet for the future, and not expose her any more by any such extravagant flights of gallantry as the past.

It was evident enough that my charmer accompanied this compliment (dry and jejune as it was) with an air which would have chagrined me to the last degree, had I not, in reality, been so deeply plunged in love as I was: but alas! my passion blinded my reason so far, that I made, in my own mind, a kind of merit of that uncommon way of proceeding, and ascribed it to that modesty which we Italians affect to pay such a peculiar regard for. This, you will say, ladies and gentlemen, was to shew myself a perfect dupe and novice at the same time. It is highly probable, that the young lady, not being able to reconcile such extravagant acts of gallantry, with the small fortune which at that time I was possessed of, might imagine herself indebted to some more illustrious person unknown, who paid the expence of them behind the curtain. Her distaste must assuredly be grounded on some such unhappy mistake; and the good circumstances I was in at the time of this discovery, prevented me from entertaining such an abject thought.

You

You may easily suppose, ladies, said signor Grati-ani, that being so full of my passion as I then was, I would not throw up my cause, or leave my Justina without making my open protestations; and I found a very favourable opportunity for so doing in a walk that we took together that evening. Accordingly, I opened my mind without reserve, and acquainted her, in the tenderest terms a love so firmly rooted as mine was could possibly devise, with that passion which her bright eyes, as well as the beauties of her mind, had inspired, and which nothing but death itself could ever extinguish. I recollected almost every article, that for the two years last past of my life I had attempted, and usually carried into execution, in order to demonstrate to her, beyond all contradiction, the purity of my flame, and the fond ambition I had of doing all I could to please her; and therefore pressed her (as it was with her good uncle's assent and approbation) to accept the free-will offering of my heart and fortune. Upon this Justina fetched a deep sigh, which denoted some violent struggle in her mind; and I rightly divined what was the important and secret cause of that conflict. She observed, however, a profound silence: and when I urged her at least to to give me some hopes, she assured me, that she was not insensible of the peculiar regard that I had for her; but that she could not absolutely dispose of her heart without the consent of her much-honoured mother, who was then resident in Silesia. This was all I could get from her during that interview.

Though this, it is true, was but a vague and precarious answer, yet I imagined I had made a very considerable progress; and such was my vanity, I thought

422 THE UNFORTUNATE

my conquest sure; because I looked upon the modesty and reserve of my dear Justina as nothing more than one of those formalities to which all virtuous ladies are naturally addicted; and the very next morning I communicated to the baron her uncle, the whole of that important conference. I had all the just grounds imaginable to be perfectly satisfied with the answer, though the terms were, indeed, a little dark and obscure, which I had received. And his lordship promised me that he would write to his sister-in-law, in order to procure for me her consent to that alliance which I so earnestly sued for. I do not in the least question but that he had a long and private conference with my dear Justina upon our intended nuptials; for I could plainly perceive, that she distinguished me from the rest of the gentlemen who frequented her uncle's house: she acted with somewhat greater freedom and more respect to me than the others, and would embrace every opportunity to direct her discourse to me, or now and then to whisper to me, either when we were at cards, or at the concert; and the least mark of distinction paid me, you may imagine, ladies, made my heart leap within me for joy. Such was the invincible power and influence of love over me at that particular juncture! Every hour I saw her, the fonder I grew: I doated, in short, upon her charms: alas! I adored her! and as the enjoyment of that dear creature was the sole aim and ambition of my foolish and deluded heart, I made it my whole business and delight to forward and promote, as far as I was able, our intended union. Day after day I urged the baron to be my advocate; and he always, on the other hand, promised me, in the most friendly

friendly manner, that he would give me his free assent, provided his sister-in-law's could first be properly procured.

Tired at length with nothing but fair words and specious delays, I determined resolutely, at all adventures to reduce them to as narrow a compass as possible, and take a trip to Vienna, under the plausible pretence of making my most grateful acknowledgments to those gentlemen, who through the sanguine recommendation of the viceroy, had espoused my interest, in so effectual a manner at the imperial court. And when I was once there I proposed it should not be long before I paid my personal devoirs to the lady, my dear Justina's mother, in order to receive from her own mouth a confirmation of all my wishes. The baron, who sincerely wished me well, approved of the plan I had formed for that purpose, and accordingly furnished me with some letters addressed to his sister-in-law, under his own hand, and with others from the viceroy, to several of the principal lords and most illustrious personages then in high repute at the imperial court. Thus supplied with a multiplicity of recommendations, I had very just room to hope that my tour would be crowned with all the good success my heart could wish: and indeed it was that sanguine hope alone that was capable of alleviating the inward trouble and concern I was in, for being so long absent from the goddess I adored.

No sooner was I arrived at Vienna, but I delivered all my credentials, and received a thousand little testimonies of civility and respect from the noblemen whom I had the honour to wait on by orders from the viceroy. The count of *** grand *** of her

imperial majesty, to whom the viceroy had recommended me in a more peculiar manner, introduced me every where, and invited me divers times to entertainments given at his own house, when there were present a great number of lords and ladies, which made my residence as agreeable as could well be conceived during my short stay at Vienna. Nay he, carried his complaisance still farther; for he made me a kind of confidant, and gave me to understand, that upon my return he would entrust me with some commission of importance to Rome. As he seemed to have entertained a particular kindness for me, I thought it a duty incumbent on me, to entrust him with the secret view I had in going to Silesia.

The count of *** seemed perfectly overjoyed that I had entertained thoughts of marrying into a German family; and assured me, moreover, that I could not take a more prudent step than that was, to ingratiate myself at the imperial court. He promised me likewise, that he would acquaint her imperial majesty with my secret intentions; to whom he was pleased to intimate, that several persons of the first distinction had set my character in the fairest and most advantageous light. I could not rightly conceive to what issue these intimations would tend; and as I have entertained a perfect aversion to all court intrigues ever since that unhappy hour in which my much-honoured father fell a victim to the resentment of the public; and besides, as the interest of my heart was infinitely more urgent, I embraced the first favourable opportunity that occurred, to beg of him not to retard, by any means whatever, the prosecution of my journey

journey into Silesia. He detained me, however, for a time, and some few days after, he carried me with him to an entertainment given in the camp, where I dined with a young foreign nobleman, to whom he seemed to pay a more than common respect.

This young lord, who, as most people imagined, was a Polonese of high distinction, was a person of no easy access, seemed somewhat dejected, and far from being open and free in conversation. However, after I had been in his company some time, I found his sentiments were truly noble. Though the count gave him no higher a title than his excellence, when he addressed his discourse to him, yet I perceived, by the distant respect he paid, him, that he was no less a person than some prince *incog*. We had along conference together about the pleasures of Italy, and the customs peculiar to that happy country. He asked me a thousand questions relative to the kingdom of Naples in particular, and at last he pretended, from the pleasing idea I had given him of that city in particular, that he was strongly disposed to go and spend some time in that garden of the world. Nay, he proposed that I should go along with him in about a fortnight. The count hearkened to that proposition, and gave me to understand, that the journey thither was the very commission that he intended to trust to my care and conduct. I answered with all due deference, gratitude, and esteem; and I earnestly entreated that young nobleman to postpone his intended journey at least for a week or ten days longer, that I might be enabled, within the compass of that time, to pay a visit, on which my future happiness in a great measure depended. He did not absolutely insist on going sooner: and I

226 THE UNFORTUNATE

promised him faithfully that I would dispatch my own private affairs with all expedition imaginable; and set out accordingly the very next day for Breslau; where the mother of the lady resided.

That lady, upon my arrival there, very unfortunately lay dangerously ill; and that unforeseen disappointment detained me in that city much longer than I expected; because I was obliged, contrary to my expectations, to tarry at my quarters, in waiting for her recovery, before I could have any favourable opportunity of talking to her on the important topic that was to be secretly discussed between us. As I loved my Justina with all the sincerity of an humble adorer, that unexpected delay was to me an inexpressible mortification. I was sensible, that I was at a great distance from her, and that it was a very difficult matter, for that reason, for me to write to her, or receive any news from the spot where she resided: and from the dangerous indisposition that her mother laboured under, I greatly feared that my labour at last would prove fruitless and ineffectual. I was under terrible apprehensions likewise lest the count of*** should be grossly offended at the violation of my promise, however involuntary, in reality, it might be; and moreover, that it might prove very prejudicial to my interest at the imperial court.

You must allow, ladies, that the situation of a lover like me, under such difficulties, had something in it extremely shocking. At last, however, I was introduced to the lady, and having resided for some weeks at Breslau with her, begged a positive answer to the important question I had proposed. At first she desired to be excused, under a pretence of referring the affair

affair to the inclinations of the baron, her brother-in-law : but I plainly discerned the grounds of her delay, and that she was not rightly disposed to marry her daughter to an Italian. However, she assured me, upon her departure, that she would entirely acquiesce in her brother's final determination.

I was not over-pleased with the issue of my tedious journey ; and a secret thought ran in my mind, though I could not account for it, that foreboded the inconsistency and perfidious treatment I should meet with from my fair Justina.

I directly returned from Breslau to Vienna, in order to take my leave of the gentlemen my friends there ; but in the first place I paid my duty to the count of***, in order to receive his instructions and commands at Rome, or any other place within the Italian dominions. One of the first questions, however, that I asked him, was relative to the young Polonese nobleman. He informed me, that he was impatient, and would stay no longer where he was, but took the road to Munich ; and, moreover, that he was not determined in his own mind, whether he should pay his first visit to Italy or France. The mysterious air with which he answered me, raised my curiosity, and induced me to make enquiry elsewhere into the real quality of that Polonese stranger. No one, as I could find, was able to make me any satisfactory reply in that particular. The common report, however, was, that some great prince had been at the imperial court, and had resided for some time in Vienna ; but then those reports were vague and flying only, and by no means to be relied on. Some insisted that he was either the chevalier de St. George, or the count of Charlois ; others again were of opinion that

228 THE UNFORTUNATE

that he was the prince of Bavaria; and others again, (which, indeed, was the most probable conjecture) that he was the hereditary prince of Moscow, and the unfortunate son of the czar Peter the First.

Every information that I procured was so mysterious and unintelligible, that I almost wished I had never been introduced into his company. I avoided even so much as making mention of the assumed title of the Polonese stranger to any one I conversed with: and my whole thoughts were bent on returning to Italy, and Naples in particular, where love had long summoned me to attend.

You may easily imagine, ladies, that on my first arrival in that city, my principal care and concern was to pay my devoirs to my angelic Justina. A mistress, whom a lover had not set eyes on for five months successively, must, doubtless, be a transporting sight; especially to one whose heart was conscious of no act of inconstancy or perfidiousness to reproach it. Mine was, without reserve, delivered up to that innocent pleasure, and incessantly sighed after that happy moment which should throw me into the ravishing embraces of my dear Justina. I flattered myself, moreover, that the happy hour was not far distant, when the baron her uncle told me ingenuously, that his sister-in-law was in great fears, that her dear Justina could not brook that restraint to which all the Italian ladies in general are accustomed; and for that reason she had strong objections to the nuptials proposed. To this he added, however, in very obliging and friendly terms, that such estrangement, fell solely on my country, and that she had no objection to my person. He frankly confessed, moreover, that he sincerely wished our alliance might take place.

He

He could not possibly say any thing to me, that was more capable of soothing the anguish that so bitterly tortured my aching heart. My hard case, it is true, affected him much; and he seemed really concerned at my dejection. For my own part, I could not refrain from expostulating with him in the following terms.

Alas! then, sir, are not the secret sighs and tears, which I have vented and shed for these three years past, sufficient to assure my dearest Justina, that she, and she only, reigns mistress of my heart? does a fondness and affection for her, so constant and established as mine is, deserve to be treated with so many obstacles, or rather, direct oppositions? If there be the least necessity, continued I, to give your Justina, and mine, any farther demonstrations of my being at all times ready and willing to accomplish any thing she can reasonably wish or require, I will, on her first request, change all the lands and effects I am now possessed of into houses, government securities, or make any alterations therein as she, or you shall please to order and direct, and transport myself into his imperial majesty's dominions.

The offer, replied the baron, is too unreasonable, too condescending for you to comply with. We will not put you on any such unmerciful testimonies of your veracity or honour. I will go and write to my sister, and do you go and pay Justina a visit.

I have already, said I, paid my respects to your niece, and she did not receive me with that life and spirit, that ardency and pleasure, which the most reserved or modest affection would have been constrained to shew for an avowed lover, after so many months, or, in short, such an age of absence. All our conversation

230 THE UNFORTUNATE

sation turned on the health and welfare of her mother, and on the general news of the country, notwithstanding I used my utmost endeavours to touch a more interesting and harmonious string. I excused her at first, considering that filial duty she naturally owed to a fond and indulgent mother, who had been long absent from her; but the continuation of her coldness and indifference gave me soon just grounds to fear that she was perfidious and inconstant. I observed, moreover, that my Justina shewed, too visibly for me, a more affectionate regard for a young German, arrived at Naples, during my tour into Sicilia. He was her devoted servant at all assemblies, and was more lavish, if possible, than myself, in his expences, to procure her favour. Through the appellation of a German, he found it no difficult matter to ingratiate himself either with the viceroy, or the baron: I found them all together, and as he was perfectly well acquainted with all the courts in Europe, and more particularly that of Vienna, he made enquiry after divers noblemen that I had seen there. Our conversation, however, was very general: my heart was swelled to that degree, with love and jealousy, that in my answers I was very laconic, and treated him with such a coldness and reluctance, as is natural to a man in his converse with one he imagines to be a rival. On first sight of him, it darted into my thoughts, that my Justina's indifference towards me could arise from no other source than her regard for him. I must do the gentleman justice: both his person and deportment were very strong recommendations in his favour. He had made several public entertainments for the ladies, and Justina was always a party principally concerned. As he assumed

assumed the character of a German, he personated one so well, that it was impossible for the most strict observer to discover him to be a native of any other country: and it is highly probable, that I should have entertained a much more favourable opinion of him than I did, if I had not been such a blind amorous dupe as I was. It is a very mortifying article, however, for a nice and delicate lover to expatiate on such particular proceedings.

I used my utmost endeavours to reclaim my Justina by every act of fondness and indulgence that my almost-broken heart could possibly devise. No sooner had that pretended German given the ladies a public entertainment, than I took all imaginable care to give another the next day; and regardless of the expence, I always eclipsed the glory of his, however magnificent in reality it was: notwithstanding all these precautions, I could not answer the end proposed; that is to say, to be preferred before him. In short, I was absolutely drove to the very brink of despair. Justina was not insensible of the confusion and perplexity I was in; and visibly dreading lest I should publish the amour which I had so long supported, she, with all the artifice of a court-coquette, divided her favours and her frowns so equally between my rival and me, that she always got the ascendancy over me at that critical conjuncture when my disgust and resentment were upon the ticklish point of breaking out and coming to light: my love and affection for her reviving, and being, as it were, rekindled by such artful illusions, I looked upon myself as monstrously to blame, nay, ungrateful, for entertaining the least jealous thought of her being in the least perfidious and inconstant. In short, Justina
acted

232 THE UNFORTUNATE

acted the part of a coquette with that art and address, that by her plausible complaints she gave me to understand, that the favours she shewed my rival, the German, were purely out of complaisance and regard for her indulgent uncle ; and I, like a blind inamorato, took all that she said for gospel upon her bare word. It must be acknowledged, indeed, that all such romantic lovers, as I was, are thoughtless dupes and credulous coxcombs.

This false confidence of mine gave me an opportunity of pressing her home, to let me know the true state and situation of her heart : and Justina, though nothing could load her conscience with the weight of a more secret sin, or one of a deeper dye, swore to me, that she sighed for me, and me only, though she thought it most adviseable, for a while, to keep her passion for me concealed. She had so far the art of fond persuasion over me, that at last I thought myself one of the happiest lovers that ever breathed upon the face of the earth. Every thing seemed to favour and countenance this fatal error. Justina did not so frequently appear in public as she used to do ; and my rival, to all outward appearance, was not near so assiduous : he did not visit the viceroy so often as he did before ; who under a pretence of being violently indisposed, admitted none to his table but such officers as were his most intimate friends and acquaintance. The baron her uncle went oftener to the court, and his niece, in his absence, being obliged to shake off a great part of her visitors, amused herself with frequenting only private concerts, where I was always admitted. This act of indulgence giving me a favourable opportunity of seeing her with greater
freedom,

freedom, I never let the least lucky moment slip, that I had to entertain her with my protestations of eternal love and constancy: and she seemed highly delighted with all my assiduities and attendances upon her.

In my own mind I was perfectly overjoyed at the viceroy's being indisposed; though most people of fashion looked upon it only as a feint, and firmly disbelieved the current report. Naples was at that time full of foreigners; every one seemed jealous of the secret views of the Spanish court. Nay, it was whispered about, that there was a conspiracy on foot; and it was rumoured, that a nobleman of high rank and distinction was sent, for some misdemeanour, which was purposely concealed, to the castle of St. Elme; in the private prosecution of whom the viceroy's time (as the politicians insinuated) was wholly taken up, under the pretence of his being dangerously indisposed. The pretended German, my rival, seemed to be in a greater flutter and confusion than any one else; and I never saw him, but that suspected conspiracy was the principal subject of his discourse. As it was more for the interest of the government, however, to quash such an idle rumour, than to let it gain ground, the viceroy opened his palace again, and the baron resumed his assemblies. To this false report of a plot, another rumour immediately succeeded; and that was, though highly improbable, that the chevalier de St. George resided somewhere in the city, *incog*. Justina shewed a violent curiosity to be informed who that illustrious adventurer was; and as the Polonese stranger whom I had seen several times at Vienna, came into my thoughts, I told her

234 THE UNFORTUNATE

her unguardedly, that in all probability he was the man, and, that she might be more assured of the truth of her intelligence, I would make it my business to examine his features the first time I saw him. Unhappily for her, as well as the Polonese stranger, I described him too well. This stranger, for several days successively, was the principal topic of our conversation. As I was under no apprehension of the least guile or deceit, I very naturally told her the whole story, as I had heard it related at Vienna. My faithless, perfidious mistress, as soon as she was let into the secret, communicated it with a world of pleasure to my rival, the pretended German, but rewarded my imprudent discovery with some tender expressions to sooth my passion for her, by swearing to me, time after time, that she was in great hopes that my love and constancy would conquer, very shortly, her mother's prejudices and objections to our happy union.

Notwithstanding all these artful assurances of hers, I still was restless and uneasy to find the familiarities that passed between her and my rival. I concealed, however, as well as I could, my jealousy and distrust, in order not to augment those disagreeable ideas she had entertained, of the austerity of most Italian husbands. Nay, I carried the point still farther, and affected to have a better opinion of my rival than in reality I had before. Could any one be more complaisant? Some few days after that, an opportunity offered for my shewing him what an easy and contented lover I was. One evening, when I went to Justina's house, on account of a private concert there, where I generally made one of the performers, I perceived:

ceived that the German, my rival, clapped a paper, folded up in the neatest manner, into her hands. I was sorely chagrined, I own, at this public act of familiarity, and proposed to expostulate with her upon that point: I pretended, however, to have seen nothing of that piece of gallantry; and I stepped up to her with an air of freedom and content. Justina, with a very serene countenance, told me, that she would gratify my curiosity with a sight, before the concert began, of a very curious letter that the German had communicated to her. She read to me accordingly the sum and substance of a long letter, dated from Vienna, which contained a very circumstantial account of an escape of a certain Mahometan prince out of the seraglio, with a view, as it was reported, to renounce his faith, and become a member of the christian and true catholic church; and moreover, that he assumed the title of presumptive heir of the Ottoman empire. The author of that historical anecdote pretended, that that Turkish prince, having taken his first flight to Vienna, petitioned the imperial court to shelter and protect him, and permit him to reside in their capital city as a foreigner, *incog.* in order not to incense the Ottoman porte too far. Some insisted that he had taken his route to Rome, in order to be baptised by his holiness; and it was farther reported, that he was to reside at Naples, till he could be completely baptised according to his high character and birth. He was described, according to common fame, as a prince, well made, of a swarthy complexion, with hair of a chestnut colour, and eyes brilliant and lively enough, with a stern look, and an absent mind; in short, so much like the

236 THE UNFORTUNATE

the foreigner I saw at Vienna, that I could not refrain from once more asserting that he was the identical person.

Justina pretending that she had observed some variations in what I had told her before, and the character described in the manuscript; this gave the pretended German a very favourable opportunity of asking me a multitude of questions, and comparing my answers with the lineaments of the person described in the letter. At last, however, he concluded, that the picture therein drawn was the very identical person I had seen at Vienna; and upon mature consideration, we neither of us doubted, but the nobleman, *incog.* who was confined within the castle of St. Elme, was the illustrious prince of the Ottoman empire. The natural air with which Justina supported this conversation left me no room to doubt of the story contained in the German's narrative, notwithstanding I then thought it most advisable to conceal my jealousy and resentment. My error still continued for some days, but at the end of that space of time I very plainly perceived, that Justina ceased her usual familiarity with me, and listened with attention to nothing but what came from the mouth of the German, having cajoled me out of all the eclat that in reality she wanted. Nay, farther, I was secretly informed, that my rival's valet carried particular messages to her almost every day. In short, I could visibly discover, that Justina was inclined in her heart to desert me. My sincere passion for her was alarmed at such repeated acts of coldness and indifference: I studied, every way I could think of, to revive her affection for me; but
all

all my endeavours proved fruitless and ineffectual. Though I drove almost to despair by these alternatives, I still waited with patience for some time, in hopes that upon the receipt of a letter from her mother, with her approbation of our intended union, she would settle her wavering mind, and reward my constancy. You must allow, ladies, that few Italians would prove so patient and condescending. This delay, however, turned out the conclusion of my love.

Tired, perfectly tired, with this capricious deportment of the fair Justina, I soon after waited upon her uncle to beg of him to explain ingenuously the views which the German had in his repeated gallantries towards his niece. I flatter myself, said I, that, after the sanguine promise, my lord, which you were so good to make me, you will indulge me so far, as to ease my tortured mind in regard to the capricious deportment of your niece. Her coldness and indifference, the silence of her mother, and the incessant assiduous visits of the German, perfectly alarm my love and affection for her. It is possible, my lord, I may be mistaken; and if you will be but kind enough, to assure me that I am so, I shall depend on your veracity, and be perfectly easy. The baron, her uncle, gave but a cold answer to this warm remonstrance. He told me, that the German stranger, whom I spoke of, was a nobleman of high birth and distinction, and one upon his travels; and that I had no great occasion to be jealous of his friendly deportment towards his niece, especially since he was just upon his departure. Nay, farthermore, he said, after a very blunt manner, I am surprised, for my
part,

238 THE UNFORTUNATE

part, that you do not dispute the point with him like a man of honour.

This taunt, coming from the mouth of an able and experienced officer, and from a German baron, appeared to me a gross reflection on my courage. Full of this idea, I determined rather to lose my life than my mistress: upon my departure therefore from the baron, whose blunt reproach had stung me to the heart, I went directly to my rival's quarters, and in plain terms challenged him to fight me. My rival, imagining I was not really in earnest, laughed at my proposition, and began to railly me upon for a misconduct. The serious air, however, that I put on, and the resentment which he found glowed in my bosom, too visibly denoting my fixed intentions not to recede from my purpose, he readily accepted of my challenge, upon condition that I would ingenuously acknowledge the real motive. That I will, said I, without the least reserve. You cannot but be sensible, that I adore signora Justina, and that I had an indisputable right to her favour and affection before your arrival; and that the ardent desire I had of hastening our happy nuptials induced me to be absent from her so long, and to wait on her mother, then in Silesia, to solicit her consent. Either therefore, sir, resolve never to visit her any more, or our swords shall determine who has the best title.—Take your choice, sir.—It is mighty well, sir, said the German.—Why then I will make choice of both—I will resign to you all my claim to the lady—But we will fight it out notwithstanding—Are you willing?—Yes, replied I, I am.—Why then, to-morrow, sir, I will meet

meet you without fail by six—and mentioned the particular spot.

As we had thus settled the preliminaries, I returned home, and wrote a line to my fair inconstant, to inform her, that I was resolutely bent to dispute my interest in her heart with my rival, whom she so unjustly preferred before me.

It is possible, madam, said I in my note, that this may be the last time that you will be importuned with my sighs: and in case you do not see me to-morrow, you may be assured that your perfidious deportment, and the sword of my more powerful rival, have prevailed, and that the most faithful and constant of all lovers is no more.

I gave my valet strict orders not to deliver this message till the very moment he saw me set out for the place appointed for the decision of this important affair.

My German rival was punctual, I found, to his appointment. We fought for some considerable time without any remarkable advantage on either side, and without any blood-shed. Soon after, however, I perceived that I had received a wound in my side; but in the heat of a combat, where my Justina was to be the prize or reward of the conquest, I was so much master of myself, as to conceal my pain, in order to renew the battle. However, the blood that flowed from my wound betraying what I would have concealed, and my rival perceiving that he had received a slight wound in his arm, he dropped the point of his sword, and asked me whether I was sufficiently satisfied?—After that he expressed an affectionate concern for my welfare. The large quantity of blood
that

240 THE UNFORTUNATE

that I lost on this occasion, giving him just grounds to fear that my life was in danger, he begged the favour of me to conceal the duel, till he had time enough to quit Naples, from whence he was determined to depart that very evening. I faithfully promised that I would; but as I could not equally answer for the secrecy of my valet, I advised him either to quit the place directly, or at least to fly for shelter to the first church he came to, for fear of a pursuit. My rival, who was a perfect stranger to our customs, in regard to an asylum in such dilemmas, seemed charmed with the generous advice I gave him; and being willing to testify his generosity, at the same time wished me my life a thousand times over, and good success in my amour. He told me moreover, in order to remove all suspicions and jealousies of any intended rivalry, that the dangerous wound I had received had only retarded his departure for one day; and had affairs of the last importance to transact. From thence, said he, you may from a just judgement that I paid a visit at Naples, with quite different views from that of a love-adventure.

He took his leave: and I, very solicitous about the concealment of my misfortune, for fear of betraying him, took care to be conveyed, as privately as possible, to the first inn that could be met with thereabouts; where, under pretence of preparing myself in a proper manner for one of their bagnios, I sent for a surgeon. In the mean time my absence from Naples was taken great notice of; as also that of the German, my rival, who was vanished all on a sudden; which occurrences by both it was soon suspected, that our animosities had been determined by a duel. The viceroy had immediate notice of the affair, sent instantly a guard to both our respective apartments

ments, and my retinue were taken into custody, without being able to discover what was become of me. The baron, who had a peculiar regard for me, notwithstanding all the prejudices his niece had endeavoured to inspire him with to my disadvantage, was indefatigable in his endeavours to find me out: but whilst he was thus solicitous in his enquiries after me, he discovered, what he little suspected, that his niece Justina and her governante were both eloped.

When this news once got air, he no ways doubted, but that, after I had murdered the German, I had secured my prize. That false, though natural notion enough, fired the good old officer with rage and resentment. He obtained a warrant from the viceroy for searching every place, that they had the least suspicion of, throughout the whole city. My life was at stake in case of my being deemed guilty. In so close a search, I was heard of the next day: the baron came himself to the inn where I was quartered, at the head of the officers who were invested with the warrant, and without any regard to decency or punctilio, flew up to my chamber; and drawing the curtains of my bed in a violent passion, expecting to find his niece with me, he asked me in the most haughty and imperious tone, what I had done with her? where was his dear Justina? That name, which I so much doated on, reviving my flame for her, I made answer in a kind of transport,—Here, in my heart. In your heart! said he, perfidious miscreant! What then, said he, she's fled, is she? And with that he drew his sword, with an intent to punish that heart that had robbed him of his niece. He was going, in short, to sacrifice me to his unjust resentment that moment, had not the officer who was present with him,

242 THE UNFORTUNATE

and seemed astonished at my tranquillity, prevented him by laying fast hold on his arm.

You may easily imagine, that the rage of the baron, the name of Justina, whom he demanded at my hands, and the rude treatment that I met with, could not fail of striking me with astonishment to the last degree. Love, esteem, friendship, gratitude, fear, despair, and a thousand jealous thoughts, rushing on my mind at once, almost broke my heart: I felt a thousand different shocking thoughts, a thousand different tortures, which words have no power to express. I recollected myself, however, as well as I could, and asked the baron, in my turn, from whence arose that fury and vengeance of his against an innocent friend, and the most afflicted and unfortunate of all sincere and constant lovers. He answered me, in the most cruel terms, that he was come to demand his niece at my hands, whom I had robbed him of in the most clandestine and dishonourable manner; and to demand satisfaction, moreover, for the life of his friend, the German, whom I had sacrificed to my resentment. I resolutely protested against both those imputations as scandalously false: I assured him that the German, my suspected rival, was alive, and in perfect health: and I voluntarily offered to join my endeavours with his, in order to recover, if possible, my dear Justina; and I was doubtful whether I ought not to lay at my rival's door that attempt, with which I was so falsely and disingenuously charged. In short, after all these expostulations, I related every minute circumstance of our quarrel, our duel, and our final farewell.

Notwithstanding all my allegations, I was instantly clapped into a litter, and transported, under a strong guard,

guard, to the castle of St. Elme. I was very closely confined; and my surgeon was the only person allowed to visit me; and, to do the gentleman justice, his ability and address, as well as his humane concern for the many hardships I laboured under, will always demand my most grateful acknowledgments.

One day that gentleman said to me, upon his first entrance into my apartment, that he was entrusted with a secret commission to pay the compliments of a Polonese nobleman, and to deliver to me the billet which he then put into my hands. I trembled at the very opening of it, though I could assign no just reason for any peculiar concern. The whole contents were comprised in the few following lines:

The Polonese stranger, with whom you had some private converse at the house of the count of ***, has heard of your misfortune, and is sincerely concerned at it: he is resident in this place, and could wish it was any ways in his power to do you any service. He freely offers you his purse, having nothing else to offer. He is one who is altogether as unfortunate as yourself; but unless you are desirous of aggravating his misfortunes, you will oblige him in forgetting that you ever saw him, and act the friend in never opening your mouth about him.

My surgeon desired to know whether my billet required an answer: and I contented myself with only sending him the following short reply, by word of mouth, viz. That I was infinitely delighted with the remembrance of that young nobleman; that I returned him a thousand thanks for his generous offer; and that he might rely on my honour and secrecy in regard to the important article which he mentioned.

244 THE UNFORTUNATE

Whilst I was in this solitary situation, a close prisoner in the castle, I made many a melancholy reflection on my own wayward fortune. I knew myself perfectly innocent: I could not, on mature deliberation, think the German, my imaginary rival, guilty of the crime. I was willing likewise to judge favourably of my dear Justina, and to think that she had still more honour than infidelity in her conduct; and yet I was sorely at a loss to account for her sudden and unexpected disappearance.—That German, said I to myself, could never, I imagine, have demeaned himself so far, could never play such an hypocritical cowardly part, after having acted with so much generosity and honour. I always looked upon him as a man of courage and intrepidity, and we very seldom find any person, who is truly valiant, capable of being guilty of a very base and mean-spirited action: but, had that been the case, and had he proved so shamefully dissingenuous, could the dear Justina, the angel whom I adore, have ever proved so false, and so perfidious, as to consent to such a disgraceful elopement? could she ever be so barbarous as to sting me to the heart, at the same time that I was shedding my blood in order to merit her esteem?—No, no, replied I, Justina could never acquiesce in an act of so much horror and injustice. Justina knows full well, that I adore her:—she loves me still; and it is highly probable, that at this very moment she is inconsolable, by finding herself in the forced embraces of some perfidious stranger. O Justina! cried I, I am absolutely driven to despair, through my ignorance of that cruel fortune which, I fear, has befallen you.

I was in one of these reveries when the baron paid me a visit in my apartment: he had a paper in his hand, and his eyes were swelled with tears. I could not tell what to make of this unexpected visit; for every thing seems frightful and hideous to a person under close confinement. He approached my bed-side, and said to me, as he threw the paper down before me, I am come, sir, to explain to you a secret, a riddle so mysterious, that it almost breaks my heart. My perfidious wicked niece has deceived us both: and in order to recompence you for all your sighs and tears, all your assiduities and expensive presents, the infamous, the undutiful, the ungrateful, has thrown herself into the embraces of a Russian nobleman.—Read there—Behold! if you can with patience, the letter which she has had the hardness to send me.—Sure—a fond, indulgent uncle, was never so shamefully abused!

After this, the baron drawing his sword, and delivering it, naked as it was, into my hands, Here, sir, said he, take this, and plunge it, without reserve, into my bosom: punish my fondness and credulity as they justly deserve; and wash out, with my blood, that eternal blemish, that indelible blot upon my honour, with which it is irretrievably stained by my graceless, abandoned niece; and avenge the wrongs, which this rash hand, through a blind partiality, and the heat of my passion, had inevitably done you, had it not been providentially with-held.

Here the good old officer burst into tears. For my own part, I fetched a deep sigh or two, not knowing what proper answer to make, and took up the fatal

246 THE UNFORTUNATE

billet, and in a perfect tremor read it over; the substance whereof was to this, or the like effect, viz.

That being terrified at the hard lot which generally attends all Neapolitan wives, and imagining herself a destined sacrifice to an Italian friend, her romantic lover, signor Gratiani, she was determined, at all adventures, to accompany the Russian nobleman, who had frequented his house under the assumed character of the German stranger; and that she made no doubt, but that by an intermarriage with him she should shine at Petersburg, since he was a peculiar favourite of the czar.

It is possible for words to express, continued the baron, that surprize which I was in upon the receipt of that imperious, and most undutiful letter.

O heavens! cried I, overwhelmed with deep despair, how long has love been such a monstrous crime, that I must suffer such agonizing pains for my adoration of an ungrateful beauty! What punishment then can be sufficient for perfidiousness and infidelity, if a passion so pure, and so constant, as mine has been, deserves such a severe treatment? What!—Can Justina insult and betray me, after a demonstration of so much fondness; after repeated acts of uncommon indulgence?—And shall I doat on her still! — No, no, said I to the baron; I will console myself, under the weight of so unparalleled an affliction, and will cease to punish you, my lord, with the mention of a folly, which I now sincerely repent of. I will sit down, with as much content as possibly I can, under her confession of so glaring a perfidy; since it clears me, beyond all contradiction,

diction, to your lordship, of that gross guilt which you so unjustly laid to my charge. Let her follow her infamous Russian ; but let your lordship and me retain that mutual friendship which has for so many years subsisted between us ! After this address I gave my hand to the afflicted baron. We embraced each other more affectionately, if possible, than ever. I delivered the sword back to his lordship, and begged of him to sheathe it : the baron, conscious of his unjust insult, and unmerited resentment, asked a thousand pardons for his rashness, and too hasty censure of my conduct. He ingenuously acknowledged, that his high displeasure was worked up to that unjustifiable pitch, through the false and ungenerous insinuations of Justina, that I had secret intentions of stealing her away from him in a dishonourable and clandestine manner. In short, he frankly told me, it was that artful misrepresentation of hers, that induced him to speak of my acting like a man of honour, the sense of which I so unhappily mistook.—I considered the weight of his lordship's grief, and took particular care, therefore, to utter no reproaches. I thought myself happy (though it cost me so dear) that I was able to break that charm, which had so unaccountably fixed me the constant adorer of the perfidious Justina.

Whilst we were thus consoling each other, an officer, by express orders from the viceroy, waited on me, to let me know that I was honourably discharged, and at full liberty to act as I pleased. I had now no centinels to guard me ; my own domestics were permitted to attend. It was moreover left to my own choice, whether I thought proper to remove

248 THE UNFORTUNATE

from the castle to my own usual place of residence, or to reside in the apartment till I was perfectly restored to my former state of health. I accepted of the last offer, through the advice of my surgeon, who was much afraid lest a too hasty removal might retard my cure. I was in a fair way of doing well; I could get up, and walk about. I received visits from my friends, and I saw the baron every day. In the cool of the evening I could make shift to take a tour upon the terrace by way of an airing and to meditate, as long as I thought proper, on the inconstancy of the fair fugitive. I was surprised that I never saw the Polonese stranger, who honoured me with his billet; and I durst not make any enquiry about him, lest I should be guilty of a breach of promise, since he desired to be concealed, though for what reasons I was at a loss to determine. I could not forbear reflecting, however, with gratitude, on the honour and respect which he had so privately shewed me. At last, by accident, I saw him upon the terrace. I approached him accordingly, in order to pay my duty to him, and return my grateful acknowledgements for the honours he had done me: but he put on a sterner countenance than he did when I saw him at Vienna, and seemed industrious to avoid me. I was so altered, that he could not recollect who I was, till I had actually made my address. He expressed abundance of pleasure on seeing me again; assured me of his sincere concern for the misfortunes that I had laboured under, and begged of me to oblige him with a short recital. He seemed to me to have his thoughts quite otherwise engaged; and I looked upon the attention which he gave to what I said, as a mark only of politeness

liteness and respect. Alas! I little imagined how deeply my story affected him; but I soon discovered the secret spring; for in the continuation of the thread of my adventures, when I touched upon the Russian, of whom Justina had spoke to her uncle, the Polonese stranger cried out, in a kind of confusion, O, sir, I am actually betrayed!—Your rival was my accursed spy: let us retire, and I will tell you, in my turn, the subject of my fears.

When we were alone in his own apartment, the Polonese stranger, very visibly disturbed in mind, addressed me in the following terms.

Do not conceal, I conjure you, one single article, or the minutest circumstance, relative to your rival: it is possible I may live to see the day when I may be able to do you justice, and avenge your cause. I am, sir, said he, with a dejected air, the unfortunate Czarèwitz, the hereditary prince of Muscovy; and although the only son of the most puissant monarch in the universe, you see, I am reduced to the necessity of petitioning for an asylum against the vengeance of an incensed father.—Can it be possible, my dear prince, said I interrupting him, that I should be happy enough, under the weight of all my misfortunes, to find some affinity between your highness's afflictions and my own?—I instantly arose, in order to testify my surprise and my respect. Keep your seat, continued the prince; give me but your attention, and I will entrust you with an important secret. Ever since I have absconded from Russia, I have been informed, that the czar, my father, has dispatched spies, throughout all the Asiatic and European courts, in order to find out the place of my abode. I had private intimation of

250 THE UNFORTUNATE

it given me at Vienna ; and that was the real reason, when I first saw you, why I assumed the character of the Polonese stranger. His Imperial majesty, who is my brother-in-law, fearing lest I should be discovered, sent me to Tirol. I was pursued thither, and found out by Romanzoff, the captain of my father's guard ; but I got off by night, and fled hither in order to lie concealed. No one here, I am apt to believe, knows me, besides yourself, except the vice-roy, and one or two perhaps of his council. I have been resident here some considerable time, and I propose to reside here *incog.* till a happy reconciliation with my father can be accomplished. Now, by all concurring circumstances, I take it for granted, I am betrayed. The silence of all my correspondents, and the sudden departure of that Russian, who has resided here some time under the assumed title of the German stranger, makes me very uneasy, and apprehensive that my father has heard of my retreat. Now, sir, tell me, I beg of you, does any friend of yours know that I am here? did that Russian, your rival, ever talk with you, directly or indirectly, about me? Answer, sir, I conjure you, without the least reserve.

Before I had heard one half of what his highness had to say, I was conscious to myself, that I had been guilty of too much imprudence. I saw at once through the whole plan of the intrigue between Justina and the German, my rival ; and it struck me with horror and confusion. I endeavoured, however, to recover myself, and be as sedate as possibly I could, not thinking it adviseable to open the whole matter at once to that unhappy prince: I contented myself therefore with telling him ingenuously, that I had
heard

heard his name mentioned at Vienna, amongst a great number of other princes, who were upon their travels; but that I had never heard it once mentioned at Naples; to which I added, that notwithstanding the German my rival was as attentive as any one well could be to what passed at court, he seemed fully persuaded, for a considerable time, that the nobleman *incog.* at the castle of St. Elme, was the chevalier de St. George; but afterwards he concluded him to be a Turkish prince, of whose escape from the seraglio he himself gave us a particular detail. And it is highly probable, said I, that he knows nothing of your departure from Russia; at least, he never opened his lips to me in any respect relating to your highness. So much the worse, said the prince, fetching a deep sigh at the same time: the villain has, it is true, been too sharp for you, but has not as yet met with his deserts. Time, however, brings all things to light. He closed this melancholy scene with desiring me to keep the discovery which he had made, an impenetrable secret; to act the part of a sincere friend, and to pay him my visits once at least every day.

As soon as I had taken my leave, and found myself alone, I recollected every minute circumstance that his highness had been pleased so frankly to communicate; and by comparing the whole with what I had unguardedly discovered to the perfidious Justina, and the particular description I had given her of the Polonese stranger, I was fully convinced, that I had actually betrayed the unfortunate Czaréwitz. How detestable a figure did even Justina make at that critical conjuncture! and with what abhorrence did

I reflect

252 THE UNFORTUNATE

I reflect on all her artful and insidious proceedings! Must you, said I, must you, thou perfidious miscreant! abuse the sacred name of love, in order to engage and draw your unhappy, your credulous dotard, into such an infamous intrigue! could not I then love you, without forfeiting either my honour or my life? As these reluctant reflections threw me into a fit of despair, I determined, at all adventures, to entrust the baron with the whole important secret. I begged of him accordingly to honour me with a visit directly, and, in the most obliging manner, he instantly complied with my request. I discovered to him, under the sanction, of an inviolable secret, the real quality of the prince Alexis Petrowitz, his too well grounded uneasiness and inquietude in regard to the treacherous Russian, and my too perfidious Justina. I consulted with him, whether I ought not, in point of honour, to acquaint the prince ingenuously with my just suspicions relative to Justina and my rival, that he might be the better judge of his dangerous situation, and enabled thereby to make a safe retreat, before it was too late. The baron was of my opinion, and generous enough to testify his readiness to sacrifice the credit and reputation of his niece to the superior regard and concern he was in for his highness, lest his delay in point of removal might prove of fatal consequence; and the baron gave into that sentiment of mine the more willingly, as he had but so lately discovered that treacherous intrigue from the information of her governante.

That unhappy inspectress, too much confided in by the baron, after she had not only connived at the perfidy of Justina, but been an accomplice in her intrigue,

trigue, soon found herself shamefully abandoned and forsaken by those, on whose future favours she too credulously relied. Nothing, however, is more common, than to find, that persons guilty of the most dishonourable actions are for the most part jealous of those who have aided and assisted them in the successful prosecution of their wicked designs. That Florentine governante, reduced to despair, through the fear of meeting with some very severe punishment in some measure adequate to her demerits, had taken sanctuary within the walls of a church, and there poisoned herself; which is commonly the *derniere resorte* of such mercenary wretches, in almost all parts of Italy. The horrors of death, however, awakening her conscience, and accusing her of the atrocious crime she had been guilty of, she had sent a special messenger to the baron, by the express orders of her confessor, and revealed to him the whole mysterious misconduct of his niece. According to her deposition, the Russian was far from being an adorer of Justina, and had business in his head, of more importance than a love intrigue only; and therefore, as to that particular, he informed me justly. He had never addressed Justina, before it was requisite for the more effectual accomplishment of his secret commission; but in order to answer his artful and private views, he had deluded her with pompous promises. Justina, dazzled by his grand appearance and the extravagant expences he was at to gratify her vanity, had made him large concessions, and, to all outward appearance, favours beyond his insisting upon; but a young traveller and an artful courtier seldom fail of accepting wind-falls of that nation, when they drop
into

into their mouths. The assumed German, obliged to move off the spot directly, by means of our duel, was desirous of paying Justina an equivalent for the important service she had done him, and thought himself obliged, in point of honour, to entrust her with the secret. Before he departed from Naples, he wrote a concise billet to her, and accompanied it with a carcanet, or rich necklace of diamonds intermixed with rubies; but begged of her to keep both the affair of the prince, and his duel with her lover, inviolable secrets. Justina, according to her governante's report, terrified by the stings of conscience, and being equally afraid of being suspected as an accomplice in the Russian's intrigue, and the death of her avowed lover, resolved within herself to make all the haste she possibly could to the port where he proposed to embark. The Florentine declared, that the Russian, perfectly startled at that rash resolution, scrupled much to give any ear to it, and expostulated with her in regard to the preservation of her own honour, the duty she owed to her indulgent uncle, and to the still stronger obligation she lay under to her constant and faithful adorer. Justina, being apprehensive, that her governante might prove a means to obstruct her flight, had then wrote to the baron, and put her billet up in a cover, addressed to one of his intimate friends at Capua, in order to be sent from thence to Naples. The governante was directed to carry it, and return to her apartment for a small box of papers which Justina had left behind her. That was nothing, doubtless, more than a stratagem to make her escape; for the vessel had set sail for some time before she came back from the port.

port. The baron could get no farther intelligence, because the Florentine died soon after the remittance of his niece's box.

Of all the papers therein contained, we fixed only on the farewell billet of the Russian, and determined to carry it to the Czarèwitz. On my first entrance into the prince's apartment, Your highness, said I, has too just grounds to complain of my conduct: I have innocently betrayed you; betrayed you without my knowledge, and, in all respects, against my inclinations; and there is no unfortunate event could possibly create me greater pain or anxiety of mind: but there is still time enough to avoid the impending danger, and I am now come to offer you my service, at the peril of my life, to secure you a safe retreat.—What do I hear? cried the prince, in a violent passion.—Have you betrayed me? and dare you tell me so to my face?—After that, he stepped a little on one side with a menacing air, and a seeming resolution to be revenged: but the baron approaching him, and presenting to him the Russian's billet and Justina's letter, said to his highness, with a very respectful, but intrepid accent, Behold there, my good prince, our perfect justification! and in the perusal you will find how dearly we have paid for it. I resumed the conversation, and whilst his highness was reading the contents of the two billets, I told him the story which the pretended German had trumped up, of the escape of an Ottoman prince out of the seraglio, and the artful wile he had made use of to induce me to give him a description of the Polonese nobleman, whom I had seen at Vienna. In short, I concluded my discourse with the following
remark;

256 THE UNFORTUNATE

remark; namely, that how great soever my act of imprudence was, there was no possibility of my avoiding it: and since I lost my mistress by that means, the greatest loss I could possibly sustain, my innocence could never with the least colour of justice be suspected.

I am very sensible, replied the prince, of your innocence; and I can ascribe so unpremeditated a misfortune to nothing but my own unhappy fate. But what have I done to love, cried he, that I am persecuted after this most cruel manner! The principal motive of my father's high resentment arose from this; namely, that I loved a Russian lady, whom he did not approve of; and that I could not love the princess whom he compelled me to marry. Am I doomed then to live an eternal enemy to love? and by what an unaccountable fatality am I here resident at Naples to interrupt your amours?—How comes it to pass, that the perfidiousness and inconstancy of your mistress should fall with vengeance on my head, and menace me with fresh misfortunes?

His highness, after he had thus reflected on his wayward fortune, let drop a few disconsolate tears, and then embraced me as a fellow sufferer: he paid the same respect afterwards to the baron, and consoled with him on the undutiful deportment of his beautiful niece; and after these testimonies of his friendship, begged of us to give him our best advice for the security of his person. We thought it most adviseable to withdraw directly, either to England, or to Spain. As to the Spaniards, he said he had a kind of aversion to their conversation; and as to the English, he had no private pique; but the affair of baron

ron Gortz, and the count Gyllemberg, were then so recent, and with which the name of his father the czar was so far blended, that he could entertain no thoughts of steering that course. He exhorted us, as we regarded his peace, to keep his quality an inviolable secret, and to smother, as far as in us lay, the unfortunate and infamous conduct of the lady Justina. That last exhortation was almost needless; for it was necessary for both our credits, to conceal that frightful story, as much as possible, from having any affinity with the views of the prince. As for my own part, I heartily wished it was in my power to erase the name of Justina out of my thoughts, so dishonourable and blame-worthy were the numerous and expensive follies of which I was guilty, through my excessive fondness for that fair inconstant.

Notwithstanding our advice, and the dangerous situation the Czarèwitz was in, he spent several days in a state of wavering irresolution, and by that unhappy delay lost the opportunity of evading his father's closest researches. So true is it, that there are some misfortunes which are fatally inevitable. We thought it our duty to persuade him, if possible, to withdraw instantaneously, and secure a retreat: but he seemed chained down to Naples, as it were, by an invisible hand; and he was too soon made sensible of his want of resolution. He saw too soon that his fears were well-grounded, and repented of his not listening to our advice, when it was too late; for whilst he was studying what measures were best to be pursued, a messenger waited on him, to let him know that count Tolstoy, privy counsellor to the czar, and the sieur Romanzoff, desired to speak with him
by

258 THE UNFORTUNATE

by order of the czar, his father, who was at that juncture resident at the Spa. The unhappy prince Alexis was perfectly thunder-struck at this unexpected news; and he could think of no other ways or means to extricate himself out of this labyrinth of distress, but a firm and invincible resolution not to see them; and urged as a just reason, that the character he was distinguished by at Naples was not that of a prince, to whom their commission was addressed. The arrival of these two envoys cleared up likewise our suspicions in regard to the perfidious Justina. The baron was overwhelmed with grief on this occasion; and my sorrowful heart swelled with the most poignant reflections on the perfidiousness and inconstancy of her whom it had so many years adored. The disgrace, in which I had been an involuntarily partaker, was so severe a punishment of even the remembrance of my love, that I durst not presume to see the face of the prince any more. He sent a messenger, however, to find me out, in order to communicate to me his thoughts on this important occasion. They were the thoughts, indeed, of an irresolute and desponding prince. The only point in which he was not to be deterred from his purpose was this; namely, not to have the shortest interview, nay, not so much as a sight of his father's envoys; neither of Tolstoy, nor Romanzoff. As to the latter, he had an inconceivable aversion to him, as he ascribed to his councils the violent measures which his father had taken to reclaim him. - He had a strong idea likewise that the assumed German, my rival, was a near relation of his. Those envoys were resolute, and would not be controuled. Tolstoy was a very able
and

and experienced minister, and a consummate negotiator; and Romanzoff, an intrepid one. They knew every step which the prince took; and one day, being credibly informed, that he was at the viceroy's, they artfully gained admittance, and surprised him there. Thus discovered, he could not refuse hearkening to what they had to offer. They approached him with all the submission and respect that was due to one of his high rank and character, and in short delivered their credentials. Both of them exhorted him, in the softest terms, to return to Petersburg as soon as possible, and assured him, at the same time, of his father's clemency and inclination to be reconciled. I was present myself at this moving scene, and I was deeply concerned to see the embarrassment and confusion the unhappy Czarèwitz was in. That unfortunate prince desired that I would attend him to his apartments, which honour I readily accepted of; but he said nothing material, and only fetched a deep sigh every now and then, in our passage to the castle, and closed them with the pathetic exclamation, —O! unfortunate Alexis!

No sooner were we alone in his apartment, than he took the czar's letter out of his pocket, and did me the honour to communicate to me the important contents. Read there, sir, said he, (with his eyes full of tears) read there, my final sentence.—I read it accordingly; and I must confess, I felt such a secret sorrow piercing my heart, as no one could possibly prevent, on sight of the peremptory orders of an incensed and despotic monarch. The letter was dated from the Spa, from whence he wrote it, on his arrival from Paris on the 16th of July, 1717. He talked to
him

260 THE UNFORTUNATE

him both in the language of a parent and a sovereign that would be obeyed, and charged his son accordingly to withdraw directly from his situation, be it where it would, and return to Russia with all convenient speed, on pain of his high displeasure. As I was but little acquainted with the misunderstanding that had been long subsisting between the father and son, I desired him to take courage, and not to be so greatly dejected, since the terms in which the letter was couched, seemed to indicate, in my humble opinion, a general pardon, in case of resignation to his father's will. He interrupted my discourse, however, in saying to me,

Alas! you are a stranger to my misfortunes, my dear Gratiani! and you do not know, that what my father offers me is as great a misfortune, in my eye at least, as can possibly befall me. The habit of a monk must be assumed immediately on my arrival; and that is the most merciful lot that I can possibly hope for. In order to regain the good graces, and a perfect reconciliation with my father, I was so weak as to promise him that from thenceforward I would confine myself for life to a convent. And ever since the death of the princeps, he has never failed of insisting on my compliance with that promise against my inclination. Now that, sir, is all the mercy and clemency I shall meet with at Russia, if my father carries his resentment no farther.—O fatal promise! O cruel destiny, of which doom my flight has hastened the unavoidable effect!—O hard lot of princes, cried he, bursting out into a flood of tears! O that I had been born under the roof of an honest, unambitious peasant!

Grief,

Grief, in short, had so far overwhelmed his highness, that I durst not interpose, or tell him that he indulged it to excess. Nay, I myself was so incensed at the ungenerous and mercenary proceedings of my once-beloved Justina, which had so visibly augmented the misfortunes of the Czarèwitz, that I had much ado to refrain from punishing my credulity in fixing my love on so unworthy an object. Notwithstanding the distant respect that was due to the prince, I was so little master of my conduct, that in a fit of despair I drew my sword, and was going to plunge it into my heart, that had been so unhappy as to sigh a thousand times for such a perfidious miscreant as Justina. The prince, startled at my resolution, obliged me to desist; and when I had told him the motive that induced me to that rash action, he assured me in the most obliging terms, that he was so far from entertaining the least jealous thought of my innocence in regard to him, that he always esteemed himself happy in having two such generous and sincere friends, as the baron and myself. Immediately after this, he ordered a bed to be provided for my reception in his own apartments, and I was almost for ever in his company from that day. The confidence which he reposed in me, encouraged me to use my utmost endeavours to settle and fix his resolutions, which were too wavering; and inspire him with a greater submission to the express orders of the czar. I took the liberty to represent to him the pleasing prospect that he had of his father's clemency and indulgence towards him, as being his only son; and that dread which he ought to conceive of his severity, as a sovereign, in case of farther provocation. All the soft persuasions I could think of, however,

262 THE UNFORTUNATE

however, proved altogether ineffectual; because he would entertain no other idea of his father, than of an incensed and irreconcilable monarch. His want of courage and resolution, however, intimidated me from advising him to take any such bold steps which a prince more intrepid and enterprising would, with pleasure, venture to take in the search after a new retreat.

The envoys of the czar, who were no strangers to his natural timidity, artfully represented to him, that he had just grounds to fear that the emperor, his brother-in-law, would abandon his interest rather than disoblige the czar. They represented to him (though far from being matter of fact) that the court of Vienna was tired with giving an asylum to a stubborn and disobedient prince; and that, in case he persisted in his rebellion and undutiful deportment toward so indulgent a father as the czar was, they would deliver him up, though against his inclinations, rather than give the least disgust to so potent an ally. This was an artful device of an able and experienced minister, though it was an egregious falsehood; and his imperial majesty, as soon as he heard of it, in very warm terms resented the insult. False as their arguments were, however, they made a stronger impression on the young prince's mind, who was too credulous, than all the persuasions or advice we could give him to secure a timely retreat. A tremor seized him; and he determined at last to write a submissive and penitential letter to his father, to implore his royal mercy and reconciliation. In this letter he acknowledges his undutiful deportment, and promises upon his honour to set out for Petersburg as soon as possibly he could. Nay, his terror had such an

influence over him, that he demeaned himself so far, as to beg Tolstoy and Romanzoff, though he looked upon them as implacable enemies, to use their interest with his father, and accomplish for him, if they could, a thorough reconciliation. They faithfully promised, like true courtiers, that they would: but no sooner had they dispatched that letter under his own hand than they teased him, day after day, to prepare for his departure. The poor prince could not come to a settled resolution, but postponed his departure from time to time: and by a fatal representation of that wayward and malicious fortune that attended him, he said to me one day, We will not set out till the day after to-morrow; for be it when it will, I shall arrive soon enough, either for my interment, or my entrance into a convent.

I did all that lay in my power to alleviate his anxious cares; and I proposed to him, in order if possible to calm his inquietudes, to reside for some short time at Rome, before we pursued our intended voyage. He approved of my motion, and I had the honour to accompany him thither. The arrival of the hereditary prince of Moscovy in that city surprised the whole inhabitants. He came there, as it were, by enchantment; for no soul had the least intimation that he intended to honour that court with a visit. His holiness received him there with all the honours due to his high birth and character. The cardinal Paulucci sent him his coaches, and don Carlo Albani, the pope's nephew, attended on him, in order to shew him all their rich churches, and other curiosities that the city afforded; and made, moreover, a very sumptuous entertainment for him in the Vatican.

264 THE UNFORTUNATE

can. The Czarèwitz, however, seemed to take but little notice of what he saw, nor to take any great delight in the favourable reception that he met with wherever he went: he was naturally of an indolent temper; but as he was involved in such a sea of troubles, he was entirely regardless of all the honours that were paid him.

Alas! that unfortunate prince's thoughts were wholly taken up in melancholy reflections on his hard lot in life, and the ticklish situation of his affairs: and he saw himself surrounded by attendants whom he looked upon as so many ministers only of his father's vengeance. He sighed in the midst of all compliments that were paid him, and at every table where he was regaled in the most magnificent manner; and whenever he could steal away from his company, without being guilty of ill manners, he would embrace the opportunity, and, when we were alone would communicate to me all his restless and uneasy thoughts. Nothing, in short, could dispel the melancholy gloom. As for my own part, I was as little disposed to be cheerful as he was. The idea of Justina haunted me wherever I went, and demonstrated to me, that as it was not in the power of mankind to be wholly free from all amorous passions, so it was almost as impossible for a man totally and absolutely to detest the object that he once adored. Had not I all the just reasons in the world to look upon Justina with an eye of indignation and contempt? Her disdain, her perfidy, her infamous flight her abject and mean-spirited intrigue, which proved so fatal to prince Alexis's repose, were motives, any one would think, sufficient to make me abhor the very thought of her: still, however odious she appeared in my eyes, I could not
erase

erase so once beloved an object from my heart: nay, I could scarcely refrain from shedding a compassionate tear on account of that punishment which heaven thought proper to inflict upon her for her deportment towards her uncle, as well as to myself.

Justina, after she had thus deluded and dishonoured her uncle and me, and shamefully imposed on her governante, was at last equally deceived and abandoned by him, to whom she had sacrificed her honour, her conscience, and the future happiness of the Czarewitz. She herself communicated the disgrace and insupportable misfortunes which she laboured under, to the baron her uncle, by a letter which he sent to me at Rome. She therein complained that her Russian gallant, to whose real name she was even then an absolute stranger, had conducted her to Paris, where he thought to have found the czar, and from thence to the German Spa, from whence he was but just departed: and being disappointed of meeting with him there, he had left her behind him under pretence of an important commission which he was indispensibly obliged to transact with his Russian majesty, who was then resident at Amsterdam. To this information she added, that after she had waited for the villain's return for some time to no purpose, and found herself abandoned by the valet, whom her gallant had left to wait on her during his absence, she came to an absolute resolution to return to her mother's house at Breslau, in order to conceal her disgrace and despair. By his last article of her letter under her own hand, I plainly perceived that the inconstancy and perfidiousness of Justina was not circumscribed by the bounds of honour, but that the Russian, whom I

266 THE UNFORTUNATE

looked upon as a man of courage, and above the commission of any abject or dishonourable action, had, in the most ignominious manner, abused the weakness and credulity of a young lady of high birth and fortune. Could she, poor deluded creature! expect any better treatment from a miscreant whose heart could be so base, so abject as to stoop to the mercenary employment of an impious spy? Thus the unfortunate Justina, in order to be revenged of her gallant, discovered the whole intrigue to her uncle, and begged of him to acquaint the Czarewitz, that he was betrayed: but her intelligence came too late.

As this letter, however, might give the prince some light in the present unhappy situation of his affairs, I could not prevail on myself to keep such an important article an inviolable secret; nay, I thought myself indispensibly obliged, in point of honour, to give him the perusal of it. Accordingly I laid it before him; but it proved only fuel to the flame, it only revived his fears and despair; and in the height of his resentment he swore, that he wished only to reign for one day, that he might sacrifice, to his vengeance and mine, the villain who had betrayed him in so infamous and dishonourable a manner. He asked Tolstoy and Romanzoff divers questions relative to the quality of that treacherous Russian; but both of them solemnly swore, that they knew nothing of him. Those false oaths were, doubtless, looked upon as nothing more than fashionable court-evasions; which impious custom gives a kind of sanction to, when by those means a secret of state can lie happily concealed; for it could not fairly be supposed that those two artful ministers were perfect strangers to the intrigues of Justina. But
be

be that as it might, the prince pursued his voyage, and made me promise that I should attend him to the court of Vienna.

His visit there was but very short; for the czar was, at that time, actually arrived at Petersburg; and the emperor, in hopes that the czar might be the more readily induced to take pity and compassion on his brother-in-law, pressed the Czarewitz to set sail for Russia as soon as possible. Some few days before his departure, I had the consolation of his being once more a partner in my sorrows and concerns, in regard to the untimely death of the unfortunate and perfidious Justina, the melancholy circumstances whereof the baron, her uncle, had communicated to me, by sending me several letters which he had received from his sister-in-law, then residing at Breslau. That lady overwhelmed with grief and despair to find her daughter's honour lost at a fordid game with an infamous debauchee of a Russian, had waited on the czar whilst he was on his passage into his own dominions. As his Russian majesty was resident for several days at Berlin, she found an opportunity of throwing herself prostrate at his feet in the castle royal of Montbijon, (where he lodged) and presented her injured and unhappy daughter to him. That monarch, upon her melancholy complaint, promised her at once all the satisfaction she could reasonably desire. He began, however, to waver a little, and take the injury offered to the young lady into his more serious consideration, when he heard mention made of the intrigue at Naples: that artful stroke of court politics gave a sort of new turn to the affair. The czar was remarkable for his peculiar regard to strict justice,

268 THE UNFORTUNATE

yet he was not for punishing the man who had too faithfully executed his commands. He therefore pretending to be an utter stranger to the point in question, asked Justina the name of her ungrateful and perfidious gallant. She could give him no other, but his assumed one; and though she gave as particular a description of his person as possibly she could, nobody could conjecture who he should be. The lady, plainly perceiving that there were no hopes of success, shed a shower of tears in the presence of the czar. An unfortunate beauty in tears is something peculiarly striking; whereupon his Russian majesty affected by her despair, obliged all his retinue, which was pretty numerous, to appear before her, except the real party concerned. He still carried the point farther. He offered to take the young lady along with him to Petersburg, in order to her being a maid of honour to the czarina, and thereupon withdrew, promising her at the same time, that in case she thought proper to accept of his offer, he would do her justice in regard to the person who had injured her, and would compel him to marry her in case he should ever find him out. What could the czar do more? Justina, however, did not think fit to accept of the czar's proposal, chusing rather to bury her disgrace in some part of her mother's estate, than to make a public proclamation of it in Russia. Accordingly she returned from Berlin into Silesia, but died there as soon as she arrived. It was the common report, indeed, that her vexations and disappointments, together with the fatigues of her voyage, had hastened

hastened her end; but her mother herself was too fully convinced that she had put a period to her misfortunes, by the use of some effectual poison, with which she had furnished herself, at all adventures, when she fled from Naples.

Thus died the charming Justina, after having been the sport of love, interest and perfidy, one after the other. What hard fate for so amiable a young lady! I must confess, continued signor Gratiani, fetching a deep sigh at the same time, that notwithstanding the horror and detestation with which her perfidious and ungrateful conduct had inspired me, I could not refrain from bursting into tears on reading the melancholy news. The young prince Alexis seemed almost as much affected as myself; nay, he acted the part of a friend so far, as to forget, to all outward appearance, the weight of his own misfortunes, in order to comfort and condole with me under mine. This testimony of his peculiar generosity and friendship for me, strongly engaged my affections towards him. I offered my service to attend him to Peterburgh if he thought proper; for an unfortunate prince, had he no other charms than his bare misfortunes, has very powerful attractions. However, he insisted on my going no farther. He gave me, moreover, private intimation, that some Russians in his retinue were jealous of me, and advised me to change my name on my return, and to let no one know what route I took, lest I should feel the weight of the czar's resentment: and from that time to this, I have assumed the title of signor Gratiani. He charged me likewise to remove before him, that he might be
well

270 THE UNFORTUNATE

well satisfied of my safe retreat. In short, he made me promise him, upon oath, that in case of a reconciliation between him and his father, and that if ever it should be his lot to sit on the throne of Russia, I would pay him a personal visit. The farewell which that prince took of me was very affectionate, and very friendly; and upon my departure he made me a present of this sword, his watch, and snuff-box. I was so far moved and concerned, when I found myself obliged to leave him, that I was not able to find words sufficient to express my most ardent wishes for his future prosperity, and his happy reconciliation with his father. In a word, I went away, pursuant to his orders; and on my first arrival at Naples I found fresh additions to my sorrow.

The good baron, overwhelmed before with the infirmities of old age, was unable to sustain the weight of such heavy afflictions. The falsehood and ingratitude of Justina, on whom he doted as much as if she had been his only daughter, had infected his declining years with mortal vexations. I found he sunk under them, and in less than a month's time expired with reluctance, as not having it in his power, to give me his benediction, before he died. I mourned for the loss of him, as deeply as if he had been my natural parent. His indulgent benefactions, his unaffected love and concern for my welfare, and his universal good character, had rendered him infinitely dear to me; and his death had been for me an unexhaustible source of tears, had not the misfortunes of the prince Alexis furnished me with a fresh object of woe, that demanded my utmost pity and compassion.

The

The public prints too soon confirmed the melancholy news of the disinherittance of the unfortunate Czarewitz. As soon as I heard it, I was in pain for his life ; and soon after, an express came with an account of his tragic end: Although the manner of his being cut off continues to this day a moot point, I heard enough to convince me, that whether innocent or blame-worthy, the horrors which that young prince conceived of his father's displeasure and resentment were but too justly grounded. It would be unbecoming in me to censure the conduct of the czar towards his only son: the veneration and respect, however, which is due to all sovereigns, whether clement or austere, does not hinder me from bemoaning the hard lot of a prince, who has honoured me with many distinguished favours, and whose misfortunes were occasioned, or at least hastened, through the ingratitude and treachery of my perfidious mistress.

Thus, ladies and gentlemen, said signor Gratiani, have I given you a full account of the motives that induce me to bewail the hard fate of the young prince Alexis with the utmost sincerity and unaffected sorrow. Ever since his death, my residence at Naples, where I had the honour to be acquainted with him first, is now grown insupportable to me: it was not in my power to reside there any longer, since every thing brought to my remembrance his misfortunes, and the perfidious deportment of my once beloved Justina. Ever since that unhappy time, I have amused myself in travelling from one country to another, and am now come to the Spa, in order to forget my sorrows by the help of chearful company.

F I N I S.





